This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

George Bancroft.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

UNITY OF ITALY.

THE AMERICAN CELEBRATION OF THE UNITY OF ITALY, AT THE ACADEMY OF MUSIC, NEW YORK, JAN. 12, 1871, WITH THE ADDRESSES, LETTERS, AND COMMENTS OF THE PRESS.

SALVE MAGNA PARENS....
MAGNA VIRÛM! *Virg. Georg. II.*

NEW YORK:
G. P. PUTNAM & SONS,
ASSOCIATION BUILDING.
1871.

Digitized by Google

LENOX LIBRARY
NEW YORK

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTORY..... 3

CALL OF THE MEETING..... 5

COMMENTS OF THE PRESS ON THE CALL..... 7

PROCEEDINGS OF THE MEETING..... 17

LETTERS:—

Hon. SCHUYLER COLFAX, Vice-Pres. U. S..... 18
Hon. HAMILTON FISH, Secretary of State..... 19
Hon. C. DELANO, Secretary of the Interior..... 20
Hon. CHARLES SUMNER, U. S. Senate..... 20
Hon. W. A. BUCKINGHAM, " 21
Hon. HENRY WILSON, " 21
Hon. LYMAN TRUMBULL, " 22
Hon. J. M. HOWARD, " 22
Hon. H. W. CORBETT, " 23
Hon. GEO. F. EDMONDS " 23
Hon. O. P. MORTON, " 24
Hon. H. B. ANTHONY, " 25
Hon. J. A. GARFIELD, House of Representatives..... 25
Hon. W. STRONG, U. S. Supreme Court..... 26
Hon. S. F. MILLER, " 26
Hon. J. D. COX, late Secretary of the Interior..... 27
Hon. O. O. HOWARD, Freedmen's Bureau..... 27
Hon. E. R. HOAR, late Attorney-General U. S..... 28
Hon. J. W. GEARY, Governor of Pennsylvania..... 29
Hon. H. P. BALDWIN, Governor of Michigan..... 29
Hon. CHAS. FRANCIS ADAMS, late Minister to England..... 30
Rt. Rev. Bishop MCILVAINE, of Ohio..... 30
Rt. Rev. Bishop COXE, Western New York..... 31
Rt. Rev. Bishop HUNTINGTON, Central New York..... 31

Digitized by Google

LETTERS :—

	PAGE
Rt. Rev. Bishop WILLIAMS, of Connecticut	32
Rt. Rev. Bishop STEVENS, of Pennsylvania	32
Prof. S. F. B. MORSE	33
WM. LLOYD GARRISON	34
Hon. GERRITT SMITH	36
Prest. AIKEN, Union College	36
Prest. JACKSON, Trinity College	37
Prest. HARRIS, Bowdoin College	37
Chancellor CROSBY, University of New York	37
Prest. BROWN, Hamilton College	39
Prest. MCCOSH, College of New Jersey	40
Prest. CASWELL, Brown University	40
Prest. SMITH, Dartmouth College	41
Prest. WHITE, Cornell University	41
Prest. CAMPBELL, Rutgers College	42
Prest. GOODWIN, University of Pennsylvania	43
Hon. W. BROSS, Illinois	48
Rev. MORGAN DIX, D.D., New York	49
Rev. H. C. POTTER, D.D., "	50
Rev. S. H. TYNG, D.D., "	51
Rev. E. A. WASHBURN, D.D., "	52
Rev. J. COTTON SMITH, D.D., "	53
Rev. W. F. MORGAN, D.D., "	53
Rev. Dr. SUNDERLAND, Washington	54
Prof. SCHAFF, Union Theol. Seminary	56
Prof. H. B. SMITH, "	56
Rev. Dr. PRIME, New York	57
Rev. Dr. BACON, New Haven	57
Rev. Dr. KIRK, Boston	58
Rev. Dr. BUSHNELL, Hartford	59
Rev. Dr. MCLEOD, New York	60
Rev. Dr. GANSE, "	60
Prest. HOPKINS, Williams College	62
Prest. PARK, Andover Theol. Seminary	63
Rev. Dr. ANDERSON, New York	64
Rev. Dr. EVERTS, Chicago	65
Rev. THOS. FARRELL, New York	65
Prof. J. D. DANA, Yale College	68
JOHN G. WHITTIER, Mass.	70

Digitized by Google

LETTERS :—

PAGE

R. W. Emerson, Boston ... 70
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Boston ... 71
John Neal, Boston ... 71
J. G. Holland, Mass ... 72
G. H. Boker, Phila ... 73
Geo. S. Hillard, Boston ... 73
Hon. W. B. Kinney, New Jersey ... 75
W. D. Howell (late Consul at Venice) ... 76
Geo. H. Calvert, Rhode Island ... 76
Prof. Francis Lieber, LL.D ... 78
Henry C. Carey, Phila ... 79
Hon. J. W. Beekman, late Senator ... 79
Henry James ... 80
Prof. G. P. Fisher, Yale College ... 81
Prof. R. D. Hitchcock, Union Theol. Seminary ... 82
Prof. Hedge, Harvard University ... 84
Geo. Wm. Curtis ... 86
Bayard Taylor ... 87
Rev. Dr. Dewey, Massachusetts ... 88
H. T. Tuckerman ... 88
Chas Astor Bristed ... 89
Chas. L. Brace ... 90
Rev. C. T. Brooks ... 90
Justin McCarthy ... 92
Rev. Dr. Furness, Phila ... 92
Rev. Dr. Osgood, New York ... 93
Rev. Dr. Bartol, Boston ... 99
Rev. J. F. Clarke, " ... 100
Rev. O. B. Frothingham, New York ... 101
Rev. W. R. Alger, Boston ... 104
Rev. E. E. Hale, " ... 104
Prof. C. S. Henry, LL.D., Conn ... 105
Prof. Benj. N. Martin, New York ... 105
Prof. Tayler Lewis, LL.D., Union College ... 108
Richard H. Dana, Jr., Boston ... 110

INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS OF HON. JOHN A. DIX ... 117

RESOLUTIONS ... 119

Digitized by Google

ADDRESSES :—

PAGE

Rev. Jos. P. THOMPSON, D.D., LL.D. 121
Address to the Government and People of Italy 133
PARKE GODWIN, Esq. 134
Rev. H. W. BEECHER 140
Judge JAMES EMOTT 148
Rev. H. W. BELLOWS, D.D. 156
Hon. HORACE GREELEY 164
Rev. WILLIAM ADAMS, D.D., LL.D. 167
WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT 172
Telegram to the Italian Government 175

COMMENTS OF THE PRESS ON THE MEETING 176

APPENDIX :—

Telegram from the Italian Government 193
Letter of the Italian Consul 193
Letter of the Italian Minister 194
Reply of Gen. DIX, President of the Meeting 195
Address from Massachusetts 196
Hymn by JULIA WARD HOWE 197

Digitized by Google

THE UNITY OF ITALY.

THE meeting lately held in this city to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity was so significant in its expression, and the sympathy it evoked so deep and universal, that it has seemed proper to preserve the record of it in a permanent form. It has so long been the habit of the people of the United States to sympathize with other nations struggling for their emancipation from unjust and tyrannical rule, and to recognize their success in the effort by congratulations and rejoicing, that it was but natural for us to treat the recent unification of Italy with lively expressions of our approval and delight. In consequence, however, of the absorbing interest attached to the events of the Franco-Germanic war, these expressions were not so prompt or universal as they otherwise would have been; and it was only when the partisans of the ecclesiastical government at Rome, overthrown by the Italian nation, began to send abroad their own peculiar opinions and protests as representative of American sentiment, that it was thought needful to counteract the impressions likely to be produced thereby by a more genuine and spontaneous utterance of the feelings of the American people.

The meeting, therefore, called to assemble at the Aca-

Digitized by Google

demy of Music on the 12th of January last, was designed to be, in no sense of the word, a sectarian or a religious meeting, but a political one, whose sole object should be to proclaim to the world the uniform and distinctive sentiment of this nation, as to the great and fundamental principles of civil government. That was the reason it commended itself so warmly to the regards of all classes of our citizens, and brought out, in letters and editorial articles, such a general and hearty response to its appeals. That was the reason also that the meeting itself was the greatest and most enthusiastic that has been held in this city, since the early days of our war. The immense enclosure of the Academy building could have been three times filled by the crowd gathered around it to participate in the proceedings, while the audience which was permitted to join in them, composed of the most eminent and respectable part of our population, evinced a degree of earnestness and vivacity that has never been surpassed on any similar occasion. Of the Resolutions and the Speeches which characterized the celebration, the Committee say nothing, because they are herein reported at length; but they cannot refrain from returning their thanks in this public manner to the President of the meeting and to the speakers for their judicious and eloquent discourses, and to the press of the city for the ready and kindly assistance which it lent to their efforts.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
W. E. DODGE, JR.,
HOWARD POTTER,
W. T. BLODGETT,
V. BOTTA,

Committee of Arrangements.

NEW YORK, February, 1871.

Digitized by Google

THE following CALL appeared in the papers of New York on the 6th of January, 1871.

THE CALL.

We, the undersigned, propose to express to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people upon the emancipation of Rome, and its occupation as the future capital of the nation; and to celebrate this event at the Academy of Music on Thursday evening, Jan. 12. The union of Rome to Italy fulfils the aspirations of the Italian people for nationality, gives to the Romans a constitutional government of their own choice, consecrates the right of National Independence, and closes the long period of foreign intervention of which Italy has for centuries been the victim. Consolidating the nation on a firm basis, it gives full scope to the energies of the people in education, politics, industry, commerce, literature, and the arts, and tends to the realization of Cavour's idea, "A free Church in a free State," thus assimilating Italian institutions more nearly to our own, and opening a new era of civil and religious liberty in Europe.

JAMES BROWN.
W. H. ASPINWALL.
JOHN A. DIX.
W. C. BRYANT.
W. E. DODGE.
MARSHALL O. ROBERTS.
JONATHAN STURGES.
MORRIS K. JESUP.
HENRY G. STEBBINS.
JACKSON S. SCHULTZ.
A. A. LOW.
SAMUEL F. B. MORSE.
WILLARD PARKER.
CYRUS W. FIELD.
WM. REMSEN.
NORMAN WHITE.
GEO. TALBOT OLYPHANT.
LE GRAND B. CANNON.
SYDNEY E. MORSE.
W. B. OGDEN.
CHARLES TRACY.
CHARLES BUTLER.
CHARLES E. WHITEHEAD.
GEO. W. LANE.
DEXTER A. HAWKINS.
GROSVENOR P. LOWREY.
THOMAS H. FAILE.
FRANCIS LIEBER.
WILLIAM ORTON.
W. H. WEBB.
CHARLES P. KIRKLAND.
JOHN P. CROSBY.
GEORGE B. SMITH.
HIRAM BARNEY.
GURDON BUCK.
HENRY C. POTTER.
HENRY W. BELLOWS.
GEO. WILLIAM CURTIS.
S. B. CHITTENDEN.
JOHN C. HAMILTON.
B. H. HUTTON.
HORACE GREELEY.

Digitized by Google

E. S. Janes.
Thomas Denny.
Josiah Lane.
Wm. Alexander Smith.
A. R. Wetmore.
John Torrey.
Courtlandt Palmer.
Fred. J. de Peyster.
Geo. T. Strong.
Robert J. Livingston.
A. Van Rensselaer.
Wm. A. Booth.
William Adams.
Ethan Allen.
Geo. S. Coe.
Henry Clews.
John Sedgwick.
Alfred Post.
Thomas D. Anderson.
Gustave Schwab.
Nathan Bishop.
H. T. Tuckerman.
R. Warren Weston.
Levi P. Morton.
John E. Williams.
Marshall S. Bidwell.
Otis D. Swan.
F. W. Rhinelander.
Jonathan Thorne.
W. Dennistoun.
Allan McLane.
W. H. Foster.
Winthrop S. Gilman.
J. M. Halsted.
Henry Chauncey.
R. Ogden Doremus.
C. E. Detmold.
Lloyd Aspinwall.
J. C. Havemeyer.
Francis D. Moulton.
Sinclair Tousey.
Parker Handy.
Samuel C. Reed.
Geo. P. Putnam.
O. E. Wood.
L. H. Waters.
W. R. Vermilye.
F. S. Winston.
Wm. A. Hammond.
R. H. McCurdy.
Zophar Mills.
Theodore W. Dwight.
Fabbri & Chauncey.
Brown Brothers & Co.
Fred. Schuchardt & Sons.
E. D. Morgan & Co.
A. A. Low & Brothers.
Phelps, Dodge & Co.
Wetmore, Cryder & Co.
Arnold, Sturges & Co.
Dabney, Morgan & Co.
Cary & Co.
Oelrichs & Co.
David Dows & Co.
Jesse Hoyt & Co.
Grinnell, Minturn & Co.

And many others.

Digitized by Google

COMMENTS OF THE PRESS.

THE Call was received with general favor, and elicited many able articles from the Press, from which the following selections are made:—

[The New York Times.]

CANNOT WE HELP ITALY?

An impression has already got abroad through Europe, owing to the meetings held in our large cities opposing the deposition of the Pope as temporal ruler, that American sympathy is generally with the Pope, rather than with Italy, on the question of his temporal government. Already a distinguished English Catholic has quoted this country as opposed to the efforts of the King of Italy to possess Rome and unify his country. Now nothing could be further from the truth. There has been, indeed, owing to preoccupation with home affairs, and other causes by no means creditable to our public men, an unaccountable silence in our community over this grand event of the century—the secularization of the Pope's domains, and the union and liberty of Italy. But any one who is at all familiar with the tone of our intelligent classes, need not be informed that there is here an unbounded sympathy with the young Kingdom of Italy in its efforts to break the fetters of priestcraft, and to make the Peninsula one under a constitutional Government.

Even liberal Catholics are in harmony with the aims of the Italian Government, and believe that the spiritual influence of the Pope will not be diminished by the loss of his temporal power. The Protestant masses are united on this question. They have long looked on the Pope's temporal government as an anachronism and a disgrace to a free Italy. Our travellers have reported the unlimited ignorance and degradation existing under that administration, and American sympathies have revolted at the oppressive and worldly rule of an ecclesiastical leader. Our people have followed every step of the progress of the Kingdom of Sardinia with intense interest and approval. In the war with Austria, public opinion here was universally on the side of Italy, and the acquisition of the Northern Provinces was rejoiced over here, as it was throughout liberal Europe. GARIBALDI's victorious

Digitized by Google

campaign against Naples, and the Italian conquest of Southern Italy, awakened in America genuine enthusiasm. The check to Italian progress administered by NAPOLEON in shutting out Italy from Rome, and the annexation of Nice and Savoy, were thought to be fatal blunders, and to have soiled the only pure glory of the Empire.

Since then each successive liberal step of the Government of VICTOR EMMANUEL has been followed by the universal sympathy of our masses: the secularization of the religious bodies, the spread of popular education, the development of parliamentary government, and the liberalizing of the Monarchy. The impatience of the Italian people under the French occupation of Rome, and their unquenchable desire to possess a united country under a free government, were felt and responded to from every portion of our native-born population. CAVOUR'S great motto, "A free Church in a free State," was our own. And when, at length, the capitulation of Sedan forced Rome from the foreigner, and through the gap of the "Villa Bonaparte" Italian Armies marched to the Vatican, a universal thrill of sympathy and approval passed through our people. That the old priestly Monarchy, dating almost from CHARLEMAGNE, which had sown its harvest of wrongs and oppressions for centuries, which had once founded its throne over all earthly monarchies, and under religious names had scattered curses among mankind, whose fall had been the object of prayer and the supposed subject of prophecy, should at length, after a thousand years and more of misrule, be overthrown by its own subjects, and be succeeded by a kingdom in harmony with the ideas of the age, was something that no liberal American could hear of without the deepest feeling of approval.

That there has been silence here, where there ought to have been a most open and eloquent recognition of these grand events, is, we are confident, the result of accident rather than design. There are surely public men among us who are not merely politicians, and are not, therefore, afraid to express their sympathy with the greatest event in the liberal progress of Europe during this century. There must be orators and statesmen in this country who can spare a word of honest sympathy for a liberal European Government, struggling with priestcraft, and striving against fearful obstacles for a free Church in a united and free State. Is it not possible in this great city to obtain an expression of public opinion which shall relieve this country from misapprehensions in the mind of Europe, and contribute to the moral strength of the government of Italy in its struggle for the right?

ITALIAN UNITY.

The announcement of the meeting to-morrow night, to express to

Digitized by Google

United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people, has awakened an interest that will not soon evaporate. In the absence of concerted action, the general aspect was one of cold indifference. Dr. MANNING's declaration, that the public opinion of the United States is on the side of the Pope and against the people and King of Italy, seemed for the moment to be justified by the demonstrations of the Roman Catholics in our large cities, and by the absence of any strong voice on the other side. The Ultramontanists of Europe will discover that their reliance upon this country was premature. The bishops and priests have managed matters rather effectively, so far. The opinion of free America will now be heard,—and it will not be in support of the Papal pretensions. New York moves first. But the ball to be set in motion to-morrow will not cease rolling until it has traversed the continent.

How deeply the appeal stirs the Protestant feeling and the genuine republican convictions of this country, the responses of men of the highest character sufficiently show. A week ago, every public man seemed dumb in the presence of the Roman Catholic power. Now they come, one after another, with expressions of hearty sympathy and congratulation. The influential names attached to the call for the meeting proved that, however much trading politicians may pander to the Roman Catholic vote, the intelligence and honest public spirit of the city cherish respect and admiration for the long-sustained contest which has freed Rome from foreign intervention, given to the States of the Church a constitutional government in the place of an effete and odious despotism, and fulfilled the Italian aspiration for unity. Vice-President COLFAX was the first of our public men to come forward with words of cordial approval. To-day we print letters of similar import from Senators TRUMBULL, BUCKINGHAM, and HOWARD, from Secretary DELANO and ex-Secretary COX. The meeting will furnish further testimony of the same sort. The fact will be made apparent, that all our public men are not cowards or demagogues. Where the American people stand, no man who knows them could for a moment doubt.

"The opening of Italy to liberal ideas," writes Senator TRUMBULL, "and the unlocking of Rome itself to the advancing civilization and intelligence of the nineteenth century, are great events in the world's history." They are events which no lover of freedom in any country can contemplate unmoved. Every stage of the struggle of which these are the consummation, has been watched with intense interest. The gradual development of a grand idea, and its peaceful assertion in a shape which establishes right and liberty, and makes Rome the capital of a reconstructed nation, are matters which no people pretending to be free can view with indifference. If the purpose of the movement here

Digitized by Google

were to enlist American opinion in support of revolutionary schemes or efforts,—if it were identified with any species of political propagandism, or with any chimerical doctrine of nationalities,—there might be some reason for doubting its propriety. But the object is simply to recognize the right of the Italian people to reunite under a constitutional government responsible to themselves. It is intended, not to invoke interference in Italian affairs, but to rejoice with Italy in its emancipation from a rule which has been upheld by foreign bayonets, and which made all authority subordinate to priestly power. Can any cause be imagined which more directly commends itself to the judgment, the principles, or the traditions of the American Republic?

THE MEANING OF THE ITALIAN MEETING.

It is important that it should be understood by our readers that the great meeting to be held this evening for the expression of sympathy with Italian Unity and the independence of Rome, is not in any way or shape a religious meeting. There is no thought of kindling here the flames of religious hatred and jealousy between the Protestants and Catholics. One of the principal promoters of the movement is an Italian Catholic Liberal. The Catholic Government of VICTOR EMMANUEL needs and desires the support of such a popular expression. The whole Catholic population of Italy, outside of the Pope and the Jesuits, and their immediate followers, are in hearty sympathy with it. The noblest minds in the history of the Roman Church have been in favor of Italian Unity, and opposed to the temporal power of the Pope. It is reserved for the priestly party in this country—for the ignorant Irish Catholics and their leaders and tools, and for a newspaper which is their habitual mouthpiece—to defend a power which the liberal Catholics of Europe have long considered a relic of the Middle Ages.

The meeting to-night will take no account of Romanist or Protestant dogmas. It is simply and purely an expression of sympathy with a great step in human progress—the unity of a noble people, long divided and oppressed, and the freedom of a venerable historic capital from the ignorant and oppressive rule of priests. The Pope's spiritual "independence" is not assailed. He may be the "bishop of souls" as long and as widely as he is able. He may profess infallibility or any other dogma, and teach it. With this, as a people, we have nothing to do. But when, under the cowardly influence of politicians, we as Americans cease to feel and express our feelings with every nation that throws off oppression, and joins the grand march of free peoples, advancing toward complete liberty of Church and State, we shall be unworthy our name and our history. The meetings on the other side have declared loudly for priestcraft and spiritual tyranny. Their words have been tele-

Digitized by Google

graphed over Europe, and have encouraged all friends of Jesuitry and despotism. Shall the friends of liberty in America be silent?

The American principle has always been that a people has the right to choose its own form of government, and that Church and State should be separated. The people of Rome and of Italy have decided by immense majorities for VICTOR EMMANUEL'S government, and the temporal deposition of the Pope. This popular decision will be confirmed this evening by one of the largest and most intelligent assemblies that ever met in New York. It is true that, outside the political and moral meaning of this meeting, there is a deep moral interest of the Protestants, as a body, in this revolution. And we do not see why they should be ashamed to own it. Whatever frees human thought, whatever weakens priestly rule, whatever removes the ignorance and oppression of past ages, is to Protestants a gain, because it opens the mind of man to truth; and all that they ask in Europe or the United States is a free field for thought and argument. Beyond that they can leave the result to time and truth.

[The New York Tribune.]

The occupation of Rome as the capital, once more, of United Italy, is an event of such commanding interest in the world's history that the proposition to commemorate it by a memorial celebration at the Academy of Music will attract general approval and sympathy. The names signed to the call are representatives of what is best and most influential in all classes of our New York society; and the speakers secured are prominent and able. We bespeak for the meeting the attention of all our citizens. No nobler stride toward liberal institutions has been made in Europe for many a day than the marvellous realization of Cavour's dream, which our eyes have been permitted to see. Let us give it cordial recognition and welcome.

The celebration to-night, in the Academy of Music, of a free and United Italy, by her sons resident among us and her many admirers, is an event with which every American can sympathize—a meeting which every friend of national progress may feel proud to attend. The land of song and of art, of history and romance, the old-time centre of civilization and religion, and to-day free and one, presents a spectacle which may well kindle the warmest eloquence and the brightest hopes. On our second page will be found letters from various statesmen and other prominent citizens, which indicate the high estimate of the new era opening before Italy entertained by the wisest and best of our people. The meeting is certain to be imposing and enthusiastic, and we are glad to notice that ladies, too, are invited and expected to be present.

Digitized by Google

[The Evening Post.]

EMANCIPATED ROME.

Rome has suddenly become the capital of a free people; the seat of a government which, under a royal name, forms the symbol to twenty-five millions of people, the descendants of the men who formed and maintained the most famous and lasting republic the old world ever saw, of all their future of union and liberty.

The local tyranny which has so long been practised in Rome has recently allied itself with bolder pretensions than ever before, making it conspicuous in its decay. In the midst of these events, its political adherents in the United States, a small minority of the people, have been active in sending greetings and expressions of sympathy to the falling papacy; and all their words are instantly echoed throughout Italy and Europe as if they were the voice of the American republic, expressing the convictions of a people all whose prosperity and glory rest upon self-government and freedom of conscience. It is time these false reports were ended.

A number of citizens of New York have determined to hold a meeting at the Academy of Music in this city, to express the actual sentiments of the people of the United States towards the people of United Italy upon the occupation of Rome as their capital, and upon the restoration to that city of a government of their own choice. There is nothing in the movement of a religious or theological character. The American people do not question the right of the Roman priesthood to teach even the papal supremacy itself. But the corrupting union of Church and State, the arming of ecclesiastical dogma with civil authority, the perversion of the Christian priesthood to be an instrument of princely ambition, these are as repugnant to republican principles as the establishment of national unity and independence in Italy, and the restoration of free institutions to Rome are welcome to every enlightened friend of liberty and progress.

There will be addresses by eminent speakers, and such an expression of sympathy and congratulation towards the enfranchised and united people of Italy as will, it is hoped, convince them and all others that America understands and loves the good work, which the principles of freedom are carrying on in the old world as well as here.

THE UNITY OF ITALY.

The citizens of New York will have an opportunity on Thursday evening to express their satisfaction in the restoration of national unity to the whole Italian people, under a free government. This event, although it is the most important and beneficent result of the war between Germany and France, has not yet received from the peo-

Digitized by Google

ple of the United States the attention it deserves. The absorbing interest excited by wars and rumors of wars abroad, and by politics and trade at home, has given them little time to reflect on the great change, so quietly wrought, by which the city that was the first capital of the civilized world has been delivered from misgovernment and oppression, and for the first time in many ages there is again a free Roman people and an Italian nation.

But the enemies of popular government and of free thought have presumed too far upon our silence; and have denied that the American people take any satisfaction in the emancipation of Rome, or in the creation of a liberal commonwealth in Italy. It is time to contradict them, with a voice that will be heard across the sea. The meeting on Thursday evening will, doubtless, bring together so large and so enthusiastic a body of intelligent and thoughtful men, that its greetings will be accepted at once as the expression of public opinion in the United States.

A GREETING TO UNITED ITALY.

The interest of the public in the great meeting of the Americans who rejoice in the union of Italy, to be held at the Academy of Music this evening, grows rapidly. The projectors of the meeting, it is reported, entered upon their work with some apprehensions which qualified their enthusiasm; there being reason to fear lest they would meet with opposition, both from designing men, who might hope to gain political favor by misrepresenting them, and from timid men, who might be afraid of making political enemies by expressing their real sentiments.

But all such fears seem to have vanished before the almost universal conviction of the people, that the great advance just made by Italy in the way of union and liberty is a substantial and splendid triumph of American principles in the old world. From the press in general and among the people the announcement of the meeting has already called forth such a generous and unanimous recognition of what Italy has accomplished, and such an expression of sympathy with her continued struggles for growth and progress, as fully justify and reward the effort. It is now beyond question that the meeting will be a great success; and that it will be justly regarded, both here and in Europe, as the true expression of public opinion in the United States.

The value of such gatherings as this does not lie exclusively nor always chiefly in their avowed purpose, or even in their obvious results. It would be a memorable reproach to the United States if the great event of the last year, the establishment of one free and constitutional government throughout the historical Peninsula of Italy, were

Digitized by Google

allowed to pass without proof to the world that its importance and grandeur are appreciated by the American people. But our people are themselves free, and it is not in the diplomatic papers of their government nor in the official declarations of their public men that their principles and conscience are best and most fully expressed. It is in the will of the people themselves, coming together of their own accord, and freely giving a form to their convictions, which reflects all their zeal and enthusiasm. Nothing that our government could do or say would be as welcome to the people of Italy as the news that the mind and heart of our greatest city have laid aside all the business of the hour, and joined in greeting them with a God-speed in their new and noble career, and that their words are echoed throughout the land; nor could anything else contribute more surely to the conscious independence, integrity, and power of public opinion among ourselves.

Such a greeting, we are sure, will go forth to Italy from this country to-morrow; and all citizens, who wish to take part in one of the most generous and truly American acts of the times we live in, will wish to be present at the meeting this evening.

[The Evening Mail.]

AMERICAN SYMPATHY WITH ITALY.

We publish elsewhere the notice of a public meeting that is to be held at the Academy of Music next Thursday evening, by the friends of Italian unity and liberty. Although not much has been said about this demonstration by the press, it has really been the subject of more earnest thought and discussion by prominent citizens than any other like affair that has been projected for many years.

The object sought by the getters-up of this demonstration has been to assure Italians, and the peoples and governments of Europe generally, that the American people rejoice in the complete acquisition of Italy by a government which represents and is the choice of the whole of Italy. It has been believed that the people of this country will hold out an encouraging hand to the Italians in the reducing into practice of our theory of the sovereignty of the people, as against any princely prerogatives whatsoever, whether these are exercised by ecclesiastical or temporal potentates.

As we understand the motives of the gentlemen who have been preparing this demonstration, they want to make it one of an entirely political character. They say that millions of good Roman Catholics in Italy and elsewhere rejoice that the Pope has no longer to be troubled by the inconsistent duties of a petty temporal Prince, and that his

Digitized by Google

dignity and importance as a spiritual potentate will be vastly enhanced by his liberation from annoying, belittling and degrading cares; that the scandal to liberty and to religion of a power in Italy which needs the support of foreign bayonets will be abated; that as a purely spiritual Prince, the Pope will find himself released from obligations to Kings and Emperors, and at liberty to oppose their encroachments on the powers and prerogatives of the Church.

This, we believe, is about the aspect of the Italian question which is to be presented next Thursday evening by some of our public men, whose names are known and honored on both sides of the Atlantic. They do not wish to present any other issue than the simple one of "Italy for the Italians." Although strong Protestants, they do not mean by their appeals on this occasion to enkindle a single feeling of animosity toward the Roman Catholics or toward their faith. They merely want to express their satisfaction and joy that American principles are making such marked progress on the soil of Europe.

We regret to see that in all parts of the country Roman Catholics are making this question of the government of Italy a religious question. They mistake the temper and the instincts of Americans if they think that this unwise procedure will strengthen them in this country. They show a strange unconsciousness of the superior majesty and power of purely spiritual influences, and of the history of their own Church in this country, where its growth and influence have been achieved without the slightest aid of the temporal power. And if the Pope is the inheritor of the powers given to Peter, does he need the power and *prestige* of a petty principality to enable him to maintain his position, as head of the Church which worships Peter's Master—who "knew not where to lay his head?"

These views, and others of equally important character, will be presented next Thursday evening by our great poet and statesman without office, Mr. Bryant; by the divine, whose heart always overflows with sympathy for every triumph of popular rights, Mr. Beecher; by Mr. Parke Godwin, who probably understands the history and bearings of the great question to be discussed more thoroughly than any other of the speakers announced; by Mr. Greeley, whose life-long record of liberality toward Roman Catholics enables him to dismiss the apprehensions that have prevented many of our most eminent public servants from expressing their real sympathies with the Italians; by men of broad views and unsectarian liberality, like General Dix, Dr. Bellows, Judge Emott, and others of national fame.

A CHORUS OF SYMPATHY WITH ITALY.

The demonstration, which will to-night be made at the Academy of

Digitized by Google

Music, of American sympathy with the accomplishment of Italian Unity, will be of the most impressive character. The meeting will not be a chance assemblage drawn together by the liberal use of attractive "posters," but will consist of the representatives of the most thoughtful, reflective, and truly American classes of the city. The movement which will be consummated to-night has from the start been in the hands of men of this character, whose names are known all over the country and honored wherever they are known.

The reluctance of some timid politicians to publicly favor this movement will not materially impair its significance. Intelligent observers of the expressions of American sentiment, both here and abroad, will understand this reluctance and take it into account in estimating how far the meeting to-night really represents the best thought and the most earnest conviction of the most influential classes of Americans. They will see that while a few politicians have dodged the public issue, some of our ablest statesmen, philosophers, poets, and literary men have met it frankly and manfully.

Such a chorus of sympathy with free and united Italy will make itself heard across the Atlantic, and will assure the friends of free institutions everywhere that Americans do not love liberty selfishly, but rejoice in her triumph everywhere. The voices that will be heard to-night will be still more emphatic and eloquent, and will speak the sentiment of those Americans, in all sections, who are truest to the principles on which our noblest development and prosperity have been secured.

[Commercial Advertiser.]

THE ITALIAN MEETING.

The meeting to-night in recognition of Italian Unity will give expression to a generous American feeling. It should not be in any sense a religious meeting. It recognizes a great political fact in harmony with the American idea. The Italians have voted to have VICTOR EMMANUEL for King, and the vote of the City of Rome was almost a unit in favor of this new relation. To be sure, there goes with this the deposition of the Pope from temporal power, but his spiritual and ecclesiastical relations are unchanged. They are, indeed, re-enforced, for his authority is now based simply on its moral power. The useless symbol of temporal sway, for these many years a mere bauble, is now replaced by the religious and spiritual influence, the exertion of which has been for many centuries the surest and truest test of the real authority of the Papacy. Italy pledges security to the Pope and absolute independence in all his ecclesiastical functions. That Italy now is free and united is a source of gratification to Americans, and they may appropriately express their sympathies and feelings in regard to a movement so important.

Digitized by Google

PROCEEDINGS OF THE MEETING.

The celebration opened with a choice selection of music from Italian composers, performed by Grafulla's band, after which the meeting was called to order by Hon. James W. Beekman, who nominated Major-General John A. Dix, late Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to France, as presiding officer. The nomination was enthusiastically received, and General Dix, on taking the chair, proceeded to deliver the introductory address.

D. D. Lord, Esq., Secretary of the meeting, then presented the names of the following Vice-Presidents, which were unanimously accepted:

Hon. E. D. Morgan.	George T. Strong.
Hon. James W. Beekman.	Fred. G. De Peyster.
Hon. William E. Dodge.	Morris K. Jesup.
Hon. W. B. Ogden.	Charles P. Kirkland.
Hon. Hiram Barney.	Willard Parker, M.D.
Hon. Horace Greeley.	William Orton.
James Brown.	Fred. J. Foster.
W. H. Aspinwall.	Theo. W. Riley.
Marshall O. Roberts.	Le Grand B. Cannon.
Henry G. Stebbins.	Wm. Remsen.
A. A. Low.	Jonathan Sturges.
Robert Lenox Kennedy.	Alex. Van Rensselaer.
Peter Cooper.	Charles N. Talbot.
Thos. Hall Faile.	Gustav Schwab.
S. B. Chittenden.	A. R. Wetmore.
Charles Butler.	Robert J. Livingston.
Samuel F. B. Morse, LL.D.	W. A. Booth.
Francis Lieber, LL.D.	Stewart Brown.
R. W. Weston.	C. V. S. Roosevelt.
Cyrus W. Field.	D. Willis James.
W. H. Webb.	Cortlandt Palmer.
Jackson S. Schultz.	Washington M. Vermilye.
Geo. W. Lane.	F. W. Rhinelander.
Otis D. Swan.	L. P. Morton.
W. R. Vermilye.	Henry Clews.

AND OTHERS.

The Secretary then read some of the following letters received in answer to invitations to attend the meeting:—

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

FROM HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX, VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

WASHINGTON, JAN. 6, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: It would afford me great pleasure to accept the invitation of your Committee to attend the meeting next week, to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, if it were within my power. But public duties, devolved upon me by the people, and which have a prior claim on my time, forbid my leaving the Capital, while Congress is in session, except in the rarest possible cases. While I recognize to the fullest extent the considerations of propriety which restrain American citizens, and especially those in official life, from active interference with the affairs of other lands, by illegal propagandism, improper intervention, &c., there is nothing in either propriety or usage which prevents the open expression of our joy when foreign countries take a step forward, to assimilate their institutions, in a greater or lesser degree, with those of which we are so justly proud, and which, with God's providence blessing them, have achieved for us, as a nation, our wonderful historical progress and development. I can, therefore, heartily respond to those emphatic words of Victor Emmanuel to the Italian Parliament: "Italy is free and one. It now depends on us only to render her great and happy."

We, who live here under the protection of a Constitution which unites so many millions of people into one Nation, which forbids the establishment of any State religion, and which guarantees the free exercise of all religious thought, can realize the full import of those short but weighty words of the Italian King—*free and one.* And he says truly, that it depends on her people only, thus united and free, to render their nation *great and happy.* I would rejoice even more if Italy had reached the summit of true popular sovereignty which our Republic has attained, for I am one of those who believe that republics, with wise men at their heads, are possible on all continents and in all parallels of latitude. She has, however, chosen her own form of government, and we cannot challenge her decision.

But I may add that nothing is clearer than if she desires to be *great and happy*, she must establish and maintain, as the very corner-stone

Digitized by Google

of United Italy, civil and religious liberty. The equality of all under the law, by protecting in Courts and Parliament the civil rights of the poorest as energetically and faithfully as those of the richest and most powerful; and as the fitting adjunct of this great idea of civil liberty, the right of all to worship God as their individual conscience commands, guaranteed alike to Jew and Gentile, to Protestant and Catholic, to priest and layman, to King and Pope. In this sign they will conquer; for out of this new life of civil and religious liberty will flow peace and happiness, progress and prosperity, with material and national development and advancement, as surely as healthful streams flow from fountains of purity. Respectfully yours,

SCHUYLER COLFAX.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Esq., Chairman Committee, etc.

FROM HON. HAMILTON FISH, SECRETARY OF STATE OF THE U. S.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 10, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: It will not be in my power to attend the meeting to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, on the 12th inst. It may be questioned how far the restraints of the official position of one brought into relations with foreign Powers may allow him to take part in the proceedings of a meeting, whose objects look to the internal relations of a government with which the United States are on the most friendly terms.

But nothing is more natural than that the people of the United States, who have so recently passed the ordeal of a distressing civil war in the defence and maintenance of their national unity, should sympathize with Italy on the completion of that unity which has so long been the aspiration of her statesmen and patriots, and there can be no reason to restrain the expression of joy, which every American feels in the advance made in other lands toward the incorporation with their institutions of the principles, which we deem to underlie the welfare and the happiness of the great masses which constitute the several nations of the world, and we need not hesitate in giving expression to the gratification which we cannot fail to experience in the adoption, wherever it may be adopted, of liberal constitutional government, securing to the citizen the civil and religious liberty which we believe to be the natural right of man.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

Digitized by Google

FROM HON. C. DELANO, SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Tuesday, Jan. 3, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Your favor of December 24 is received. The Secretary directs me to say in reply, that official duties will prevent his being present at the Academy of Music, on the 12th of January.

He exceedingly regrets that he cannot accept your kind invitation. It is a theme upon which he would be pleased to speak, and one of peculiar interest at the present time.

Be pleased to accept his thanks for your kindness, and his best wishes for the success of the meeting.

Yours truly, J. L. DELANO, Chief Clerk.

FROM HON. CHARLES SUMNER, CHAIRMAN OF THE U. S. SENATE COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS.

SENATE CHAMBER, Jan. 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Though not in person at your great meeting to commemorate what you happily call the completion of Italian Unity, I shall be there in heart and soul. A lover of Italy, and anxious for her independence as a nation, I have for years longed to see this day. Italy without Rome was like the body without its head. Rome is the national head of Italy, and is now at last joined with the body to which it belongs, never again to be separated.

How many hearts have throbbed with alternate despair and hope, watching the too tardy fulfilment of the patriot aspiration for that United Italy which shall possess once more the Capitoline Hill and the ancient Forum, the Colosseum and its immense memories of grandeur, together with the later dome of Michelangelo, in itself the emblem of all-embracing unity. This was the aspiration of Cavour. I remember the great man well, at the very beginning of the war for independence, in a small apartment, which was bed-room and office, while he conversed on the future of Italy, and with tranquil voice declared that all must be free to the Adriatic, and that Rome must be the national Capital. I need not say that I listened with delight and sympathy. He died before all was free to the Adriatic, and while Rome was still ruled by the Papal Autocrat. At last his desires are accomplished. The liberation of Venice was naturally followed by the liberation of Rome, and both, when free, helped complete the national unity. No longer merely a "geographical expression," according to the insulting phrase of the First Napoleon, Italy is now a nation, whose great capstone is Rome.

Digitized by Google

Beyond the triumph of the Nation, I see in this event two other things of surpassing value in the history of Liberty. First, the union of Church and State is overthrown in its greatest example. The Pope remains pastor of a mighty flock, but without temporal power. Here is a precedent which, beginning at Rome, must be followed everywhere, until Church and State are no longer conjoined, and all are at liberty to worship God according to conscience, without compulsion from man. The other consequence is hardly less important. The Pope was an absolute sovereign for life. In the overthrow of his temporal power, absolutism receives a blow, and the people everywhere obtain new assurance for the future. Here is occasion for joy and hope. There is no Italian, who may not now repeat the words of Alfieri without dooming himself to exile :—

> Loco, ove *sol un* contro tutti basta,
> Patria non m' é, benchè natio terreno.

The poet, who loved liberty so well, was right when he refused to recognize as his country that place "where *one alone* sufficed against all." But this was the condition of Rome under the Papal power.

Therefore, not only in sympathy with Italy, but in devotion to HUMAN RIGHTS, do I rejoice in this day.

Full of good wishes for Italy, happy in what she has already accomplished, and hopeful for the future, I remain, dear Sir, very faithfully yours,

CHARLES SUMNER.

FROM HON. W. A. BUCKINGHAM, U. S. SENATOR.

NORWICH, CONN., Monday, Jan. 2, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Your esteemed favor is at hand. If I was able to do justice to the subject, which will be considered at the meeting of the 12th of January, to which you so cordially unite with others in inviting me, and if other duties did not prevent, I would gladly be present. But as I cannot for the above reasons, I beg to assure you that I cordially sympathize with the Italians, who have long been struggling for freedom, and am confident that the recent revolution has brought that people into a purer atmosphere and on to a higher plane both of civil and religious liberty.

Truly yours,

W. A. BUCKINGHAM.

FROM HON. HENRY WILSON, U. S. SENATOR.

WASHINGTON, Tuesday, Jan. 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Public duties will not permit me to be present and participate with the citizens of New York in celebrating "the completion

Digitized by Google

of Italian Unity," and in expressing "to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people on the emancipation of Rome and its occupation as the future capital of the nation, in accordance with the free vote of the Roman citizens."

Though I cannot be with you, I join heart and soul in the expression of the congratulations of the commercial Capital of the Republic for what has been achieved by "the free vote of the Roman citizens," and in the expression of the hope that "civil and religious liberty" will be established and guarded by the people of United Italy. Surely American citizens, who are imbued with the vital spirit of their own institutions, will gladly join in sending such congratulations and hopes to Italian people.

Yours truly, HENRY WILSON.

FROM HON. LYMAN TRUMBULL, U. S. SENATOR.

WASHINGTON, Monday, Jan. 2, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: Your very kind note, with the invitation to participate in the meeting to be held in the Academy of Music, January 12, to express to United Italy the sympathy of the American people on the emancipation of Rome, and the establishment of civil and religious liberty throughout the Peninsula, was duly received.

My feelings are in entire accord with the object of the meeting, and but for the pressure of important duties here, I should be most happy to attend and take part in it.

The opening of Italy to liberal ideas, and the unlocking of Rome itself to the advancing civilization and intelligence of the nineteenth century, are great events in the world's history. If with civil and religious freedom guaranteed to all, the mysteries and doctrines of Rome can stand the test of free thought and free discussion, let them prevail and become universal; if not, let them give way to a purer faith, and a higher and better civilization.

May the time speedily come when not only in Rome, but at Jerusalem also, all men shall be as secure in their civil rights, and as free to worship, as they now are in independent America.

Yours very truly, LYMAN TRUMBULL.

FROM HON. J. M. HOWARD, U. S. SENATOR.

DETROIT, MICH., Saturday, Dec. 31, 1870.

DEAR SIR: I have received with pleasure the invitation to be present at the celebration of the completion of "Italian Unity," at the Academy of Music, on the 12th prox.

Digitized by Google

Although unable to be present, my sympathies will be with you.

The National Unity of Italy—the Independence of Italy—the Nation of Italy! Why, these words, meaningless for a thousand years, have, in these latter days, acquired a significance, a power which stirs the scholar's heart and makes the soul of every lover of liberty leap for joy.

May the Italian people remember through what ages of night, and sorrow, and despotism they and their ancestors have passed in order to reach this consummation! and may they have the moral courage, the steady courage, the manly courage to maintain LIBERTY and good government in that classic land to which civilized man has ever looked, as the cradle of modern science and art!

Truly yours, J. M. HOWARD.

FROM HON. H. W. CORBETT, U. S. SENATOR.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 2, 1871.

DEAR SIR: In response to your invitation to be present at the Academy of Music on the 12th inst., to join with you in expressions of sympathy and congratulations that Rome is once more united under the Italian Government, and is to be the future Capital of the nation, I have to express my regret that public duties at our Capital will prevent. The objects of the meeting have my most hearty approval. My sincere desire is, that Rome may long enjoy the civil and religious liberty which this unity gives her. Under these may she again rise to her former ancient pre-eminence and power! Very respectfully,

H. W. CORBETT.

FROM HON. GEO. F. EDMONDS, U. S. SENATOR.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 2, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I have received the invitation of a large number of the most worthy citizens of New York to attend and participate in a meeting to be held on the 12th inst., for the purpose of expressing the sympathy, &c., of the American people with recent events in Italy, and "the consequent establishment of civil and religious liberty throughout the Peninsula." I am truly sorry that it will not be practicable for me to attend. Certainly, few events in recent history have given greater promise of large results in the benign progress of true liberty, than those you are to celebrate; and I trust that there is to be no reaction following this long advance, as is very often the case with sundry great movements. But whatever may be in store for that interesting people in the near future, much is surely gained that cannot be lost.

Digitized by Google

"I doubt not through the ages
One increasing purpose runs;
And the thoughts of men are widened
With the process of the suns."

At last, after many trials, the fair

"Land to memory and to freedom dear,"

will, I hope, again be a Republic, and a Roman Senate, wiser and purer than its elder type, again hold the seat of Justice and of Law among the seven hills. Thus hoping, I join in your felicitations upon what has already been achieved, and am, very truly, your obedient servant,

GEO. F. EDMONDS.

FROM HON. O. P. MORTON, U. S. SENATOR.

UNITED STATES SENATE CHAMBER,
WASHINGTON, January 11, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: Your invitation to be present at the meeting to be held at the Academy of Music in the city of New York on Thursday evening, January 12th, 1871, to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity in accordance with the free vote of the Roman citizens, and the consequent establishment of civil and religious liberty throughout the Peninsula, is before me.

My official engagements will prevent me from being present at the meeting, but I desire to express my earnest sympathy with the purpose for which it is to be held. To refuse to recognize the right of the people of Rome to choose their own form of government would be to deny the principle, which constitutes the foundation of our own. We hold that governments should exist by the consent of the governed—that all men are created equal, and cannot of right be made the involuntary subjects of any prince, potentate, or master; and we deny the Divine Right of kings, or of any human being, by whatever name or title, to rule over the people of any State.

We believe in the separation of Church and State—the right of every man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience—and that the promotion of Christianity will be best secured by the observance of these principles. The evidence seems conclusive that the great mass of the people of Rome have for years desired to change their form of government, and to unite themselves with the kingdom of Italy, of which they are, geographically, and by blood, language, and interest, a natural part. To deny their right to this union would be a threat against the life of our own free institutions.

We do not say this in a spirit of hostility, but in vindication of the

Digitized by Google

right of self-government, which we believe to be the gift of God to every nation. I am,

Very respectfully yours,

O. P. MORTON.

FROM HON. H. B. ANTHONY, U. S. SENATOR.

UNITED STATES SENATE CHAMBER,
WASHINGTON, January 11, 1871.

SIR: I have your note inviting me to attend the meeting to be held in New York, to give expression to the sympathy of the American people for Free and United Italy.

I regret that my public engagements do not permit me to participate in an occasion of so much interest to every American citizen,—to every friend of freedom and civilization.

Faithfully yours,

H. B. ANTHONY.

FROM HON. J. A. GARFIELD, M. C.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan. 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I have delayed answering your letter until now, in the hope that I might be able to accept your invitation to address the meeting at the Academy of Music, on the evening of January 12. I greatly regret that I find it impossible to leave here at that time. The object of the meeting, as expressed in your circular, meets my hearty approval.

Among the remarkable events of 1870, none is more important in its relation to the progress of liberal ideas than the completion of Italian Unity. The decade just closed has witnessed the rapid advance among nearly all nations of two great ideas: National Unity and the Right of Suffrage. The people of the United States, believing in these ideas, cannot fail to sympathize with any nation where they have made progress.

When I was in Florence, in the stirring days of September, 1867, a prominent Italian citizen, speaking of the political prospects of his country, pointed with pride to the last paragraph of Sismondi's "History of Liberty in Italy," where that great historian, writing in 1832, says: "Italy is crushed; but her heart still beats with the love of liberty, of virtue, and glory. She is chained and covered with blood; but she still understands her strength and her future destiny: she is insulted by those to whom she opened the career of all progress; but she feels that she is destined to take the lead again, and Europe will know no

Digitized by Google

rest until the nation, which in the dark ages lighted the torch of civilization with that of liberty, shall herself be able to enjoy the light which she created." "This," said the Italian, "was prophecy in 1832, but in 1867 we are witnessing its fulfilment."

Italy can now rejoice, that popular suffrage has restored her ancient capital and completed her National Unity.

This event has also illustrated another important lesson, which Americans learned long ago, that no political organization is wise enough or pure enough to control and direct the sacred interests of religion, and that no ecclesiastical organization of the nineteenth century can wisely manage the political interests of a great nation.

The revival of Italian commerce goes hand in hand with the political restoration of Rome to the nation.

The completion of that great enterprise which permits the locomotive, without obstruction, to lead commerce under the Alps, and which unites Calais with Brindisi, makes it possible for some new poet to celebrate a Brundusian journey, as much grander than that which Horace immortalized, as the civilization of the day surpasses that of Imperial Rome.

Very respectfully yours,

J. A. GARFIELD.

FROM HON. W. STRONG, ASSOCIATE JUSTICE SUPREME COURT, U. S.

PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 23, 1870.

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of the 20th inst. was handed to me yesterday, as I was about leaving Washington to spend the holidays at home.

I should be gratified if I could attend the proposed meeting in New York, but it will be quite impossible. Our Court is in such a condition at Washington, that my brethren will not consent to my absence in January, even a single day, and I do not think it would be right for me to be absent.

I sympathize fully in the avowed objects of your meeting, rejoice in a completed Italian Unity, and in the consequent extension of civil and religious liberty; and it is with regret that I find myself compelled to remain away from what ought to be a great gathering.

With much regard, I am very truly yours,

W. STRONG.

FROM HON. SAM. F. MILLER, ASSOCIATE JUSTICE SUPREME COURT, U. S.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 2, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: I am in receipt of your favor of the 28th ult., inviting me to be present at a meeting to express the sympathy and congratula-

Digitized by Google

tions of the American people with the Italians on the consummation of their National Unity by the emancipation of Rome.

Of all the modern changes in European Governments, I have regarded the steady progress of Italy, in establishing her unity and her independence as a nation, with most hope and favor, because I believe that the promise of stability and progress in free government and self-government is there the most encouraging. That the incorporation of the Roman States with the remainder of Italy was essential to this I cannot doubt. If, therefore, I could take part in any public demonstration, it would give me pleasure above all others to participate in this. But the inexorable duty, imposed by a docket of nearly five hundred cases awaiting decision by the Supreme Court of the United States, forbids that pleasure.

I am, gentlemen, very sincerely your fellow-sympathizer,

SAM. F. MILLER.

FROM HON. J. D. COX, LATE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR.

CINCINNATI, Jan. 4, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: Your kind note of the 28th is received, and adds to my regret that my duties here will prevent my being in New York, at the meeting in celebration of Italian Unity. I have felt so sincere and earnest a pleasure in witnessing each step taken toward making that great people the unit it ought to be, that it would have been a great personal pleasure to me to be present at the meeting on the 12th.

Very truly yours, J. D. COX.

FROM HON. O. O. HOWARD, BRIGADIER-GENERAL AND U. S. COMMISSIONER OF THE BUREAU OF FREEDMEN.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 28, 1870.

MY DEAR SIR: Your flattering invitation to me to be present for the purpose of joining in celebrating "the completion of Italian Unity, and to express to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people on the emancipation of Rome, its occupation as the future capital of the nation, in accordance with the free vote of the Roman citizens, and the consequent establishment of civil and religious liberty throughout the Peninsula," I have just received. No event in this wonderful age, except our own recognition of manhood in emancipation and enfranchisement, gives me more joy than this that you celebrate.

The establishment of civil liberty throughout Italy, the giving the citizens a voice in the choice of rulers, the elevation of Rome to its

Digitized by Google

old position of honor, have seemed scarcely possible—the dream of visionary, impracticable men. But I should have said that religious liberty, *i.e.*, the right of a man to read the Bible and worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, without constraint or hindrance, something absolutely unattainable, without a half-century of faithful Christian teaching, at least, after the temporal power of the Pope had been overthrown. So that my joy is only exceeded by my astonishment, that a free vote has had such immediate results. Possibly the results are not yet; still, how glorious is the prospect that this people, from whom the old love of freedom and honor seemed to have been crushed out, should rise in their might and assert by a practical indisputable decree their right to think, and speak, and act for themselves!

King William, or Emperor William, may rejoice in imperial power —a power that mainly comes from the will of a free, educated people, but he cannot put back the Pope, as some declare. He would violate the sense of right of his own Protestant subjects by so doing, no less than that of the men who are now enjoying the new birth of freedom. And should he be so inclined in this temporary success, how fearfully would he rue the day of his folly, for surely God is giving men the power to discover the causes of their thraldom, and to remove them! Positive *equality of rights* as exercised in little Christian bodies, soon bursts all bonds and gives freedom to the State. Its exercise conflicts with tyranny wherever found; whether in ignorance or vice, whether in a half-sham republic or an absolute monarchy, whether in the folly of atheism or in the superstitions of bigotry in religion, the conflict is joined, and in time the victory is sure. For the principle that one man with God on his side, or better, with Christ in his heart, is stronger than a host opposed, gives security in the darkest times.

This being the case, I hope our Christian people will be wide awake; and as they followed our armies with Christian schools and free churches, so they will go to help their brethren in Italy to multiply the nuclei of freedom, to enable them at Rome, by free schools and free churches, to understand and put in practice Paul's letter to their fathers; whose doctrines will not only give the people independence, but make them free indeed.

Very truly yours,

O. O. HOWARD.

FROM HON. E. R. HOAR, LATE ATTORNEY-GENERAL U. S.

BOSTON, December 12, 1870.

MY DEAR SIR: My professional engagements will not permit me to undertake to be present at the meeting in favor of Italian Unity

Digitized by Google

proposed to be held in New York; but the purpose of the meeting commands my entire sympathy and respect.

You will find a great many gentlemen who will say whatever ought to be said, much better than I could do; and the cause of civil and religious liberty can never want adequate American sponsors.

I should be very glad to attend your meeting, but in that, as in other things, prefer to serve as a private rather than as an officer.

Very respectfully and truly yours,

E. R. HOAR.

FROM HON. JOHN W. GEARY, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

EXECUTIVE CHAMBER,
HARRISBURGH, Pa., December 31, 1870.

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of a circular relative to a meeting to be held in New York on the 12th proximo, "to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity," &c. My engagements and duties here will render it impossible for me to be present on that occasion. The Committee of arrangements—most of the members of which are somewhat acquainted with my past history—need not be reminded that any effort to accomplish the "establishment of civil and religious liberty," not only in Italy, but in any part of the world, meets my sympathies, and shall always receive my heartiest co-operation.

Very respectfully and truly yours,

JNO. W. GEARY.

FROM HON. H. P. BALDWIN, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
LANSING, January 7, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an invitation from the Committee of Arrangements to attend a meeting to be held in the City of New York, on Thursday evening, January 12th, to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, &c.

The Legislature being now in session, and my whole time occupied with official duties, I shall not be able to join you on that occasion.

I have ever warmly sympathized with the people of Italy in their persistent struggles to secure the independence and unity of their country, and the establishment of civil and religious liberty; and I believe it eminently proper for the American people to express their satisfaction, and to extend to United Italy their cordial sympathy and congratulations, "on the emancipation of Rome, and its occupation as the

Digitized by Google

future Capital of the nation, in accordance with the free vote of Roman citizens."

With thanks for your kind invitation, I am,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. BALDWIN.

FROM HON. CHARLES F. ADAMS, LATE ENVOY EXTRAORDINARY AND MINISTER PLENIPOTENTIARY TO GREAT BRITAIN.

BOSTON, Monday, Dec. 26, 1870.

GENTLEMEN: I should be very happy to accept your flattering invitation to be present and to take an active part in the meeting you propose to hold on the 12th of next month, were it that I could do so with convenience to my engagements here.

Disclaiming all pretension to be a leader of public opinion in this country, I cannot but express the hope that the struggle now going on in Italy may terminate favorably to the political unity of Italy, and at the same time leave to the head of the Roman Church the same amount of spiritual authority to which any Christian organization is entitled, which seeks to advance the religious welfare of mankind.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FROM RT. REV. CHARLES P. McILVAINE, D.D., D.C.L., LL.D., BISHOP OF OHIO.

CINCINNATI, Wednesday, Jan. 4, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your invitation to the meeting to be held in New York on the 12th, for the manifestation of American sympathy with our Italian brethren in their late national events. The distance and the winter must prevent my attendance. You will not doubt that I feel the warmest interest in the object, and would gladly unite with my fellow-citizens in its public expression. The union of all parts of that classic land in one self-governing nation; the occupation of Rome as the capital city; its deliverance from that odious bondage, civil and ecclesiastical, under which it has so long been oppressed; the influence of these and contemporaneous events in securing to a great people the blessings of civil and religious liberty, to be accompanied, I believe, by a system of general education; these are steps in the good Providence of God which make us Americans rejoice, and on the attainment of which I desire to join my voice with that of the expected meeting in congratulating United Italy.

Yours very truly,

CHAS. P. McILVAINE.

Digitized by Google

FROM RT. REV. A. CLEVELAND COXE, D.D., BISHOP OF WESTERN NEW YORK.

BUFFALO, Tuesday, Dec. 27, 1870.

SIR: A more important effort than that you are now making to give expression to American sentiment on the subject of Italian Unity and freedom, has not, for a long time, demanded the attention of our people. That American sentiment and sympathy must ever be with any people claiming the right to choose their own rulers and to resist the imposition of a detested sovereign by foreign bayonets, nobody can pretend to doubt. Yet, at this moment, an organized attempt to produce the very opposite impression in Europe, is zealously promoted in all our chief cities, with a view to intimidate Italian patriots and to encourage those who would revive the despotic system of 1815, and give it a new lease of its miserable existence.

It is most timely, therefore, and all-important to our national character, that an overwhelming expression of public opinion should be elicited in behalf of the noble spirit of Italian liberty and unity. Without touching upon the religious aspects of the question, vital and interesting as they are, it is a legitimate use of American freedom thus to cheer the efforts of others to secure for themselves that freedom in matters of conscience, as well as in matters of social life, which Americans regard as sacred beyond all other rights of man. That the unhappy people of the Roman States should be any longer deprived of such rights, and be delivered over, bound hand and foot, to the most remorseless despotism that has disfigured Europe in this century, is something which no true American can contemplate with indifference. I trust, therefore, that your contemplated meeting will only begin a movement in behalf of Italy, which will secure from all parts of the Republic a glorious expression of sympathy and encouragement.

Yours truly,

A. CLEVELAND COXE.

FROM RT. REV. F. D. HUNTINGTON, D.D., BISHOP OF CENTRAL NEW YORK.

SYRACUSE, January, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Your courtesy in inviting me to attend the public meeting in New York in behalf of Italian Unity, and to take part in its proceedings, is hereby respectfully and gratefully acknowledged. It is certainly natural for the citizens of a Republic to offer their sympathy to a nation advancing towards political independence, and towards a recognition of the great doctrine that, while civil government is divinely ordained, the proper organ of its administration is constitutional, expressing the mind and will of an intelligent people. It is equally nat-

Digitized by Google

ural that Christians should rejoice in the interests of religion itself, when the secular power takes away from the Bishop of Rome what the secular power gave him, and what he ought never to have accepted,—a temporal sovereignty, with all its terrible temptations to abuse and corruption. The change is probably attended with some evils; but it is good nevertheless,—good for Rome, for Italy, for Europe, for mankind, and for the open vindication of a righteous Providence in history. That it has come about at last with so little violence, is more than the world had a right to expect. Very sincerely yours,

F. D. HUNTINGTON.

FROM RT. REV. J. WILLIAMS, D.D., BISHOP OF CONNECTICUT.

MIDDLETOWN, CONN., Jan. 10, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: The state of my health, which keeps me a prisoner at home, forbids me from entertaining any hope of being present at the proposed meeting in New York, "to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity."

With the objects and purposes of that meeting I feel, and am happy to express, an entire and cordial sympathy.

In whatever aspect they are regarded, it seems to me that late events in Italy are, or should be, sources of great thankfulness to God's overruling Providence, and of sincere congratulation to those more immediately affected by them. Nor can one fail to find, I think, in the singular moderation and carefulness which have been exhibited under circumstances that might well have excused far different modes of action, a hopeful augury for the future of United Italy.

Surely no one who believes that civil and religious liberty are blessings which the great Father intended mankind to enjoy, can withhold his word of congratulation, however humble they may be, from such a message as it is proposed to send from the United States to Italy.

I have the honor to be very sincerely yours,

J. WILLIAMS.

FROM RT. REV. WM. BACON STEVENS, D.D., LL.D., BISHOP OF PENNSYLVANIA.

PHILADELPHIA, January 23, 1871.

DEAR SIR: My whole heart rejoices at the Unification of Italy, with its Capital at Rome. Not only because it restores Rome to its great historic position, and gives to Italy its historic head; but chiefly, because it vindicates and establishes the great doctrine of free thought in politics, and free conscience in religion, and the breaking up of an ecclesiastical temporal power which, for a thousand years, has been hostile to both. I remain very truly yours,

WM. BACON STEVENS.

Digitized by Google

FROM PROFESSOR SAMUEL F. B. MORSE, LL.D.

NEW YORK, January 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request, I send you a copy of a few remarks prepared for the meeting on the 12th instant, summoned to celebrate the union of Rome with Italy.

Having for at least forty years past felt a deep and peculiar interest in the political regeneration of Italy, I cannot refrain from a few words on the subject of the proposed meeting.

What has occasioned this call of citizens, holding every shade of political opinion on the local interests of the country, summoned for the expression of a common sympathy? Is the call unprovoked? Has it been incited from the other side of the water? And what is its object? Is it to meet to do violence to the purely religious, conscientious conviction of a particular denomination of Christians in our midst? In other words, are we about to protest against the legitimate doings of any ecclesiastical body in the exercise of their appropriate functions? Surely not; we arraign no man's religious convictions. What then has provoked this call? It is a matter of notoriety that a very general concerted movement has recently been made throughout the land by the ecclesiastical directors of the Roman Catholic denomination of Christians in the United States, for the purpose of representing (may I not say rather misrepresenting) to the world the sympathies of the American people with the late civil changes in Italy. When the question before them is whether freedom or despotism shall triumph, it needs no labored proof in support of the affirmation that Americans instinctively sympathize with freedom.

What then is the case here? It is very simple. The Roman people, in common with other portions of Italy, have for ages been under the civil rule of a sovereign whose throne is in Rome. In his capacity as civil ruler, like all other sovereigns, he is amenable to the fortunes and hazards of change. It is no novelty that dynasties and individual sovereigns have for various reasons given place to others. The causes and modes of change have been various; sometimes brought about peaceably, sometimes by revolutions more or less violent. There is nothing in the case of the late civil ruler of Rome, that calls for special sympathy in his favor from Americans; for whatever differences there may be between parties in relation to certain governmental measures, there is no controversy on the cardinal principle of their common government, that it is the right of the people to alter and modify, or abolish, their form of government. All are in accord on this point. Is it, then, in harmony with the universal sentiment of the American people, for a particular class or denomination of Christians to step out of their legitimate and appropriate sphere to take to task a foreign nation and

Digitized by Google

a foreign sovereign, for exercising that natural right so strongly set in the very foundation of our governmental system?

Is it not preposterous to suppose, that the vast majority of the American people have all at once abandoned the fundamental principles of their own cherished government, and that they can have any sympathy with those who denounce a people and their chosen sovereign, for acting in conformity with the principles of free government? The voice of these ecclesiastics, who have assumed to speak for the American people, is not the voice of America. If this question were submitted to the test of a plebiscitum, can any one doubt that the result would be as overwhelmingly in favor of the Italian acts, as that of the result of the plebiscitum in Rome?

I beg, therefore, to offer for the consideration of the meeting, if not too late to be acted upon, the following Preamble and Resolutions:—

Whereas, the people of the United States, in laying the foundations of their government, embodied in their earliest declaration of political principles the great principle, that it is the right of the "people to alter or abolish a government which they believe to be destructive of their rights, and to institute a new government, laying the foundations on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness;" and

Whereas, the perpetual separation of Church and State is fundamental in the Constitution of the United States; and

Whereas, in perfect conformity with these fundamental American principles, the Italian people, by an immense majority of their suffrages, have deliberately altered and abolished a secular government in their territory, which they believe to be destructive of their rights, and have instituted a new government, laying the foundations on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them has seemed most likely to effect their safety and happiness; and that they have also determined to have a "Free Church in a Free State;" therefore,

Resolved, That, as American citizens, we should be recreant to the principles of our own government, if we did not cordially applaud the action of the Italian people in their laudable efforts to attain their long desired National Unity, founded on principles which our experience as a nation, for nearly a century, has demonstrated to be sound and eminently conducive to the prosperity and happiness of a people.

I am, dear sir, your friend, and the friend of Italian Unity,

S. F. B. MORSE.

FROM WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON, ESQ.

BOSTON, Jan. 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Regretting that I cannot give my personal attendance, and be one of the speakers at the meeting which is to be held at the

Digitized by Google

Academy of Music on Thursday evening next, to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity and the emancipation of Rome, I can only send you, and all who shall come together,—I trust an overwhelming audience,—my hearty approval of the object of the gathering, and my warmest congratulations on the long stride, which the people of Italy have taken towards the assertion of civil and religious freedom. Their unification on this basis is an event to be hailed by all who profess to worship at the shrine of liberty; and by none more enthusiastically than by the American people, whose words of cheer should go forth in clarion tones, giving additional strength and inspiration to this grand up-lifting movement.

At last,—through what usurpation and audacious oppression!—Italy is one. Long ago, her profoundest of thinkers and noblest of advocates, Mazzini, declared: "Her geographical conditions, language, and literature, the necessities of defence and of political power, the desire of the populations, the democratic instincts innate in our people, the presentiment of a progress in which all the forces and faculties of the country must concur, the consciousness of an initiation in Europe, and of great things yet to be achieved by Italy for the world, all point to this aim." And of its bearings upon religion he well said: "It is not a question of destroying religion, but of restoring it to its primitive purity and mission; of giving it new power in the love and veneration of those by whom it is now despised and assailed; and of constituting it the ruler and the sanction of social progress and human happiness. . . . . When the times are ripe for change no human power can impede it; and if the priesthood refuse to inaugurate that change, humanity will turn from them to address itself to God, and constitute itself priest, pope, and sacrifice to Him."

The overthrow of the despotic power of the Pope, in regard to civil liberty and the rights of conscience, removes the most formidable barrier which has ever been erected against free thought, free speech, free inquiry, and popular institutions. The evil wrought by that power, in the State and the Church, through all the ramifications of society, and in the mental, moral, and physical condition of the accumulated millions subject to its sway through long-suffering centuries, has been vast and immeasurable—the overshadowing curse of Christendom. It is for heaven and earth to rejoice over its downfall. Now, where all has been darkness, let there be light; where conscience has been perverted or paralyzed by the sorcery of papal domination, let it be quickened and have unlimited scope; where reason has been dethroned, let it be inaugurated with more than kingly honors; and let the people of Italy resolve never more to wear the fetters of civil or religious bondage. Wherever any mortal assumes to be the God-or-

Digitized by Google

dained ruler of the world, it is time for the world to rise in rebellion, and proclaim the assumption a lie. May the future of Italy be as prosperous and resplendent as its past has been degraded and miserable!

Yours, not only for Italian Unity, but for the Unity of all peoples in one sublime brotherhood of liberty, equality, fraternity.

WM. LLOYD GARRISON.

FROM HON. GERRIT SMITH.

PETERBORO, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: Because of old age and impaired health, I cannot accept the invitation to attend the meeting of 12th inst. My heart, nevertheless, will be in that meeting.

United Italy!—long divided, but at last united!—we welcome you into the family of nations! You can now protect the equal rights of all the religions within your borders. The Catholic should not ask for more; and the Protestant should not take up with less.

Very respectfully your friend, GERRIT SMITH.

FROM PRESIDENT CHARLES A. AIKEN, UNION COLLEGE.

SCHENECTADY, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: Your Committee of Arrangements for the meeting to be held this evening in the Academy of Music, have extended to me the courtesy of an invitation to participate both by my presence, and by a written expression of my sympathy with its object.

I greatly regret that I cannot be with you. While I cannot imagine that it is of any practical importance whether I write or am silent, I would not even seem to be out of sympathy with your grand purpose, or indifferent to the great political and religious movement that calls forth your demonstration.

It is not a dreamy sentimentalism that in its languid way rejoices, and should rejoice to-day over the Unity of Italy. Philanthropy rejoices; our sense of justice and love of liberty rejoice; piety rejoices. They rejoice with anxieties and tremblings; but the very expression of their joy will at least tend to remove the causes of their solicitude. Great problems have only entered upon their solution; but a happy issue is the more confidently to be anticipated if a clear, ringing salutation and God-speed may go across the Atlantic to cheer and strengthen those, on whom that great issue providentially depends.

We would be kinder to the ecclesiastics of Italy than they wot or will. And our consciences and hearts are clear and satisfied in pressing this kindness upon them.

Digitized by Google

I am sure that your meeting cannot be a failure. And if this expression of sympathy is of any account with reference to your permanent record of proceedings, be assured that my whole heart is in it.

Very respectfully yours, CHARLES A. AIKEN.

FROM A. JACKSON, D.D., PRESIDENT OF TRINITY COLLEGE.

HARTFORD, Dec. 23, 1870.

DEAR SIR: I regret that it will not be in my power to be present to participate in the expression of sympathy for United Italy, which will be given with a hearty good-will at the meeting called for 12th of January next.

It is very important that such a meeting should be held, and that such expression of the real sentiments of the American people should be given and published abroad. For certain showy demonstrations of sympathy with the Pope, gotten up for the most part by citizens of foreign birth, have greatly misled the press and the people of Europe. But the fact should be known, that the American people do not wish to see the patriarch of the Roman Church re-established in the possession of temporal power. The vast majority of the people of the United States hold just the opposite view to that of those, who have been lately agitating this question. They feel that the welfare of the Italian people and the interests of a Christian civilization imperatively demand a United Italy, with Rome as the centre of the nation's life, and the seat of its civil government. Very respectfully yours,

A. JACKSON.

FROM SAMUEL HARRIS, D.D., PRESIDENT OF BOWDOIN COLLEGE.

BRUNSWICK, MAINE, Jan. 7, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I have received the invitation of your Committee to attend the meeting next Thursday to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity. I regret that my engagements make it impossible for me to be present. Permit me to say that I approve of the object of the meeting, and rejoice in the establishment of a Constitutional Government in Italy, the progress of religious liberty there, and the occupation of Rome as the future capital of the nation.

With much respect, sincerely yours,

SAMUEL HARRIS.

FROM HOWARD CROSBY, D.D., CHANCELLOR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

NEW YORK, Jan. 5, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I hope to be present at the meeting on Thursday evening, called to express to United Italy the sympathy of the American people.

Digitized by Google

The Roman question is not a religious but a political one. It is not strange that good men, who consider the Pope the head of their church, should feel grieved at his loss of any honors, dignities, or emoluments. I respect their religious feelings, and if this were a religious question I would avoid trespassing on the sacredness of their sentiments. But if a religion, or its upholders, make the political government of a nation a part of the religious creed, the question becomes a political one, and religious views in this particular are no more sacred. I have a right to my personal religious belief and worship, and to communion with those of like faith, so long as I do not injure the rights of others; but if I, in the name of my religion, insist on enslaving some of my weaker fellow-men, the public has a right to step in and interfere with my religion very decidedly. The Roman question has just these elements. In the name of religion, a large and intelligent population have been held in political servitude. A so-called paternal government has exercised a tyranny perfectly Oriental in its character. An inquisitorial system of espionage has net-worked the community. In the city of Rome no Protestant could hold divine worship, except in the house of a foreign ambassador. All this has been done, while the people groaned against it, by the aid of foreign bayonets loaned by another tyrant. This is no religious question at all. It is purely a political question, and America knows how to solve it. She points to 1776 as her example, and lifts her voice and cries, "In the name of God and righteousness, let the tyrants be cast down and the people be free!"

Against this fundamental principle of political liberty, it is vain to urge arguments of antiquity and prescription. Time cannot make the false true. Pepin and Charlemagne, and ten centuries, cannot destroy a principle. Whether Pope paid Emperor, or Emperor paid Pope, makes not a shadow of difference, any more than the comparative rights of two brigands over a bag of gold modify the question of their rascality. The bag of gold belongs to neither. The people of Central Italy, including Rome, have a right to their own choice of government, and they have chosen that of United Italy. Any holding down of a people to a government they hate is tyranny, and a people have a right to overturn it, peaceably, if they can, and forcibly, if they must. The right is not magnified, but only the importance of exercising it, when to this tyranny is added cruelty, barbarism, or injustice in the administration. To keep quiet under such a government is to become partner of its crimes. Revolution is a Christian duty to our fellow-men.

The Roman government was not only sustained by a foreign army, insulting the people by its presence, but was financially supplied from foreign countries. People in America and Asia, who knew nothing of the needs of Roman local politics, contributed their gold and silver, not

Digitized by Google

to help the head of their church as such (*that* would have been perfectly legitimate), but to enable a monarch to lord it over a people against their will.

I do not care whether such a government be Catholic, Protestant, Jewish, Mohammedan, or Pagan. In any case it should be destroyed, for God's sake and humanity's. The religion has nothing to do with it. It is the abominable tyranny which must be abated as a nuisance.

America's view of the matter is very clear. Italy's occupation of Rome is no conquest, nor is it an invasion of religious rights. It is a nation or people taking its own, and an abolition of false political claims that were made and strengthened in the usurped name of religion.

We are not to allow our fellow-citizens to deceive themselves or us by mixing the political and religious questions together, and thus to publish as America's verdict, what would disgrace her own birth-principles.

Yours very respectfully,

HOWARD CROSBY.

FROM S. G. BROWN, D.D., PRESIDENT OF HAMILTON COLLEGE.

CLINTON, ONEIDA CO., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I am especially sorry that engagements which cannot be avoided or postponed, will prevent me from attending your meeting to-morrow. The friends of Italy have long desired to see the whole of that beautiful land united under one liberal and efficient government, which would give free play to the genius of the gifted Italian race. How long have they waited with mingled hope and fear! How long have they looked to see the land of such noble memories, the land of Dante and Galileo, of Michael Angelo and Tasso, stand untrammelled and erect in strength and hope! And now that this end has been accomplished, and Italy is one from the Alps to the Gulf of Taranto, it surely is fitting that we should send to her a word of sympathy and encouragement.

Her future is at least in her own hands. No foreign troops repress her energies; no foreign policy shapes her course. She will, more than ever, feel her responsibility, and, let us hope, assume that place of intelligence and power among the nations of Europe and the world, which the traditions of her former greatness and the character of her people fairly warrant us in expecting.

I am, dear sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. BROWN.

Digitized by Google

FROM JAMES McCOSH, D.D., PRESIDENT OF THE COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY.

PRINCETON, N. J., Jan. 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I cannot tell you how much I regret that, owing to engagements connected with the opening of the Winter Term of our College, I cannot attend your meeting to-morrow evening. I am glad there is a meeting called to give expression to public sentiment. The great hindrance to the advancement of Italy being now removed, I anticipate for that country a brighter future than she has had in the best ages of the past.

Yours truly, JAMES McCOSH.

FROM PROF. ALEXIS CASWELL, D.D., PRESIDENT OF BROWN UNIVERSITY.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., Jan 9, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Your circular of the 21st of December was duly received.

I very much regret that it will not be in my power to attend the meeting of the 12th, convened to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity.

Classic Italy is the land to which every scholar turns with the warmest interest. The Roman Forum kindles the imagination of every one who beholds it, and vividly recalls the memory of the old Roman grandeur. That grandeur now lives only in history and crumbling monuments. But Italy remains. Her Dante and Galileo make her immortal. The days of her thraldom, we trust, are passing away. The long-continued stagnation of her national life is drawing to a close.

With a representative government and uniform laws, administered in the interest of the people, with free schools, and a free church, and an open Bible—the sure precursors of intelligence, and virtue, and industry—Italy must become a great nation. And these, we hope, she will now have. Rome as the capital of United Italy, with the heritage of civil and religious liberty permeating and invigorating the national life, may yet more than rival her ancient splendor. Well may the American people proffer to the nation their sympathy and their congratulations.

The interest of the traveller in Italy has hitherto centred chiefly in antiquities and art, in the Capitol and the Vatican, and St. Peter's. It will now be directed, perhaps in a paramount degree, to the progress of education, of morality, of religion, and the industrial arts, among the masses of a great people. Every lover of freedom and the happiness of his race must rejoice in the prospect.

I am yours very truly, ALEXIS CASWELL.

Digitized by Google

FROM ASA D. SMITH, D.D., LL.D., PRESIDENT OF DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

HANOVER, N. H., Jan. 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I received in due time the note of your Committee inviting me to attend the proposed meeting "to celebrate the completion of Italian unity, and to express to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people." Circumstances have so delayed my reply, that I have barely time to say how greatly I rejoice that such a meeting is to be held, and how much I regret that my official engagements will not allow me to be present. It is high time for such a movement. It would be sad, indeed, if the people of Italy should hear from our shores only such voices, as have been strangely lifted up in certain recent gatherings. We should be singularly ungrateful for that civil and religious freedom which we have enjoyed, as a nation, for nearly a century, if we failed to sympathize with whatever peoples of the Old World are wisely and earnestly seeking to secure for themselves the same great blessing. Nay, we should be false to the principles that underlie all our political institutions. And there are many reasons connected with the great past of Italy—with its relations to art, to literature, to jurisprudence, to religion, to civilization in the broadest sense—why we should be especially interested in its present condition and prospects.

I will add, that were I a Roman Catholic, desirous of the greatest spiritual advancement of the church of my faith,—intent upon effacing from its vestments every lingering stain, and making it to the utmost a blessing to the world,—nothing would be more grateful to me, I cannot help thinking, than the entire separation of Church and State. No music from the Eternal City would be sweeter to me than to hear from the lips of the Holy Father, in the very sense in which our Lord uttered it, "*My kingdom is not of this world.*" I shall be disappointed if there are not good Catholics at your meeting who will be at heart, if not openly, in full accord with this sentiment.

Yours very truly, ASA D. SMITH.

FROM ANDREW D. WHITE, LL.D., PRESIDENT OF CORNELL UNIVERSITY.

ITHACA, N. Y., January 7, 1871.

SIR: It is with no small pleasure that I receive your invitation to the meeting, which is to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity.

Hardly any event in this wonderful century has so encouraged all believers in human progress as the building up by shrewd statesmanship and brave generalship of the Italian nation; and no event has more strongly thrilled the hearts of thoughtful lovers of liberty through-

Digitized by Google

out the world, than the occupation of the grand old historical capital—the necessary centre of the new power.

To celebrate such a consummation especially befits our people.

Fresh from our own great struggle for the preservation of national unity, our hearts beat with theirs who now see the heroic sufferings and labors of their ancestors, during so many centuries, rewarded at last by the achievement of the same blessing.

The lesson of the Italian nation has, indeed, been long and hard in the learning. The futility of trust in Cæsarism had to be learned from the treaties of Campo Formio and Villa-Franca, and the battle of Mentana; the necessity of long and patient thought had to be learned from the life-work of such as Sismondi and Botta and Alfieri; the value of practical statesmanship had to be learned from the laboring and waiting of such as Cavour; the worth of patriotic fervor had to be learned by the martyrdom of a long line of the noblest sons, whose devotion has ever blessed any country.

Much, too, we may hope, has been unlearned. Gone for ever, it is to be hoped, are the sacrifice of civil to political liberty; the use of unconstitutional means to accomplish apparently patriotic ends; the yielding to policy born of impatience or anger; the sacrifice of national interests to local prejudices; and it must be, that both these great series of lessons shall result in implanting ideas of constitutional liberty and unity in the Italian heart for ever.

The event you celebrate is the culmination of a grand old history; but may it not be the beginning of a grander new history? Increased liberty and a just national pride shall quicken life in new broods of Italian statesmen, philosophers, poets, and historians. Far richer even than her old heritage of municipal liberties, shall be her new dower of civil, political, and religious freedom.

I remain, sir, very respectfully and truly yours,

ANDREW D. WHITE.

FROM WM. H. CAMPBELL, D.D., LL.D., PRESIDENT OF RUTGERS COLLEGE.

NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J., January 6, 1871.

SIR: I thank you for the invitation to be present at the meeting of January 12th, and accept it with pleasure; for of all the events of an eventful year, the completion of Italian Unity and the occupation of Rome as the capital of a free people is the greatest. Good men everywhere are rejoicing at it, and with them I rejoice—

1. Because Italy is relieved from the curse of ecclesiastical despotism.

Digitized by Google

2. Because the Church of Rome is freed from the practical blasphemy of charging Christ with falsehood and folly in saying "My kingdom is not of this world." Very respectfully yours,

WM. H. CAMPBELL.

FROM DANIEL R. GOODWIN, D.D., LATE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

PHILADELPHIA, January 3, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Your invitation has been received to be present at the meeting, which will assemble in New York, on Thursday evening the 12th inst., to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, and to express to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of United America. Permit me to express my hearty gratification that such a demonstration of the American people is to be made, and my extreme regret that it will not be in my power personally to participate in the proceedings of the occasion.

To the friends of truth, freedom, and progress, to the lovers of God and man, such an occasion has not been given for many centuries. All that is best among us, all that is best within us, rises up to congratulate redeemed and united Italy, disenthralled and re-instated Rome;—the scholar, the patriot, and the philanthropist; the Christian and the man; the spirit of the age, the spirit of human progress, the genius of civilization, and the glowing heart of our holy religion—all embrace one another in mutual felicitations, all bless God with swelling bosoms and with one accord, for Italian Unity and Roman freedom.

Italy, Rome, how these names, so long associated almost exclusively with the grand memories of the distant past, now bring together what is grandest in those ancient memories, and what is most glorious in the hopes of the opening and expanding future! It is a joy, not at the mere creation or birth of that which is fraught with a magnificent promise, but at the *resurrection* of long-cherished and long-buried hopes, hopes around which the affections of Christian civilization have been clinging and clustering with the growth of centuries.

Now the whole track of the Dark Ages is spanned at once. Now a new day dawns after the long night. Now with more than poetic enthusiasm we sing:—

"Magnus ab integro sæclorum nascitur ordo."

With this opening year, the "magni menses" of the old bard of Mantua really begin for Italy; and the fervid, patriotic dream of his great Florentine disciple has at length its fulfilment for the "Italia

Digitized by Google

bella—e morta" which he loved so well. That Italy of whom the great Ghibeline poet exclaimed:—

"Ahi serva Italia, di dolore ostello,
Nave senza nocchiero in gran tempesta,
Non donna di provincie, ma bordello."

Now has her pilot at the helm, now sits a queen of provinces, a chaste mistress of her own united family. That Rome, who was heard complaining as a widow—

"Che piagne
Vedova,"—

now receives and crowns her fully chosen king—the king of liberated and united Italy.

Against the political action which has transferred Rome from the civil government of the Pope and his cardinals to that of a constitutional King, and makes it the capital of Italy, great efforts have been made in various countries and quarters, particularly in England and Ireland, and here in the United States, to manufacture and forestall public opinion, and by the frequent repetition of strong and violent assertions, to create the impression that, somehow or other, some monstrous encroachment, some sacrilegious wrong has been perpetrated.

Even men among us, who profess to be the sworn and ardent friends of free institutions, inveigh against the validity of the popular vote by which the Romans almost unanimously expressed their preference for the Italian over the Papal government; urging the pretended and utterly unfounded objection, that the vote was not free, but was given under intimidation and military surveillance. But let such men fairly and honestly say whether they are ready to acknowledge such a decision in this case to have been sufficient and valid, provided it had been the expression of the real and unconstrained will of the Roman people. If, in the face of American freedom and of American history, they say No, then what becomes of their professed attachment to the principles of civil liberty and their presumed recognition of the right—the inherent popular right of self-government? If they say Yes, then let them observe that all their other objections—and they commonly indulge in many others—are an inconsistency and an impertinence; for they all confessedly vanish away when this disappears; and let them, with us, be thankful that time will soon demonstrate what is the real wish of the Roman people.

An attempt has been made to make capital against the Italian government among Americans, by drawing an analogy between the Papal States in their relation to the "Catholic world" and the District of Columbia in its relation to the United States—which last, it must be con-

Digitized by Google

fessed, is in some respects an anomaly in our republican institutions. But this analogy is no more than specious, and scarcely that.

The "Catholic world," as such, has not, like the United States, any civil organization, any constitution of central government, any sovereign head,—it is not a body politic. The Pope, who, with his cardinals, has governed Rome, has not been the supreme civil ruler of the "Catholic world;" whatever may have been his claims for himself, the "Catholic world" has not acknowledged him as such. The "Catholic world" cannot, therefore, be related in point of civil governmental rights to the Roman States, as the United States are related to the District of Columbia. The cases have nothing to the purpose in common.

The right of a people to self-government, the right to alter or abolish their form of government at pleasure, implies an already existing people with known and definite territorial bounds. If the right be pushed further, and applied to new organizations of bodies of men and portions of territory indefinitely small, it can be practically established for them only by secession or separation from some previously existing body politic, by a successful revolution, and by an appeal to arms. Now the Roman States have long been recognized as a separate independent country, having its sovereign and independent ruler in the pope-king. Such a people has a right, above and beyond the interference and dictation of any other people—of the "Catholic world," or of any other world—peaceably to determine for itself its own form of government; if such a right exists anywhere at all. Not so with the District of Columbia. It never existed and was never recognized as a separate independent country; was never anything more than a municipality, legally transferred from the government of a State to that of the United States, a municipality of about half the extent, and scarcely a fifth part of the population of the City of Philadelphia. Still, if even the District of Columbia were, for sufficient reasons, to declare its independence, and to establish it by force of arms, it would have a perfect right to determine for itself its own political connections and form of government. Till then its territory, as to the right of eminent domain, is vested in the government of the United States, and its people are under the supreme legislation of that government as to their political affairs.

But the Christian world, or the "Catholic world," however strong its interest in the State and affairs of Rome, neither has nor has ever had any special political ownership of Rome, or any right of dominion or dictation over its government or its people. No former dynasties, conquerors, or kings—whether Constantine, Charlemagne, or any other—had a right to dispose of the people of Rome *in perpetuity;* no wars, no treaties, no protocols, no prescription could thus dispose of them. Their right of self-government remains indefeasible; and whenever

Digitized by Google

they see fit to exercise it, they do no man wrong, they encroach upon no man's rights. Besides, while the transfer to the United States government of the District of Columbia was an undoubted authentic act, it is not to be forgotten—as it cannot be denied—that the "donation of Constantine," and the "decretals," on which the political claims of the Roman Pontiffs ultimately rest, are known to be baseless and shameless forgeries. But, without relying at all on this damaging and damning fact, the simple truth is, there is no constitutional political relation whatever between the so-called "Catholic world" as a body and the Roman States, and therefore their relation, whatever it be, in idea or in fact, stands in no analogy at all to that of the District of Columbia to the United States.

The foul and venomous language, the vituperative epithets, and the vindictive curses which the Pope sees fit to hurl against those whom he charges with a sacrilegious spoliation of the most divine and sacred rights—so far as they refer to his being stripped of his long-detested and detestable power as a temporal sovereign—simply recoil on his own head; whether they mean or accomplish anything else or not, they, at least and in any case, betray in him who vents them an imperious and a rancorous temper, which ill becomes the man who claims to be the infallible head of Christendom and the vicar of that loving and lowly One, who declared that he came not to destroy men's lives but to save them; who charged his disciples to render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and who prayed for his murderers, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." "His Holiness" may yet learn the truth of the old Saxon proverb, "Curses, like chickens, will come home to roost."

If stripping the Roman Pontiff of his dominion over Rome is a foul deed of wrong and political brigandage, so was stripping the Sultan of Turkey of his dominion over Greece. This is a purely political question, for it regards simply political relations and political rights; and there is no element of wrong in divesting the Pope-king of the civil government of Rome which there would not be in divesting the Grand Seignior of the government of Constantinople and the Eastern Empire, or Queen Victoria of the government of Ireland, which they and their predecessors have severally held for so many centuries.

All the rights of property which have vested in the Pope as a citizen or a bishop, and not as a civil sovereign and king, all personal and private rights in general, and all proper ecclesiastical rights, whether of the Pope, of his cardinals, or of any other, will undoubtedly be distinguished by the people of Rome and the Italian government from political rights and rights of civil sovereignty; and as such they will be sacredly respected. But it is earnestly to be hoped that no superstitious

Digitized by Google

fears of papal curses and interdicts, and no petty present interests—no motives, whether of the prestige, or of the pride, or of the pecuniary advantage of retaining the ecclesiastical head of the "Catholic world" within the bounds of Italy, and in his ancient seat on one of the hills of the Eternal City—will lead, in treating with the Pope, to unwise and inconsistent concessions for the moment; which will surely be the source of perennial vexation and dispute hereafter. Now is the precious opportunity for placing the whole relation of the Pope to the civil government at once on its proper and permanent basis. To recognize in him a quasi political sovereignty, a right of communicating with the Italian government by his ambassadors—whether called nuncios or legates—ambassadors, too, taking precedence of those of any other sovereign; to guarantee his personal inviolability, and to give him exclusive jurisdiction within limits however narrow; in short, to acknowledge in him anything more than a subject of the civil government side by side with other citizens—is to commit a gross inconsistency at the start, and to take a course which must afterwards necessitate a long repentance or a painful reform. In his spiritual authority, in the exercise of his purely ecclesiastical functions in any church or churches that see fit to acknowledge them, the Pope should be perfectly independent of the civil power, and should not be interfered with in the slightest degree;—unless, in their pretended exercise, he purposely places himself in seditious antagonism to the civil government, in which case he should be amenable, like all other citizens, to impartial laws. It is questionable, whether he would be allowed to live in any other Christian or Catholic country than Italy on any better terms than these. At all events, it is certain that, in this free country of ours, he could have no greater exemption, no higher sovereignty, no other personal inviolability. And if, in any Christian country where the Pope should reside, whether in Italy or elsewhere, such legal treatment of him would be inconsistent with the principles of fundamental right or of the Christian religion, then is the very theory of our free and equal institutions, with the entire separation of Church and State which obtains among us, inconsistent with the fundamental principles of right and of the Christian religion. What is right in America cannot be wrong in Italy. And what is wrong in Italy cannot be right in America.

Meantime, we are ready to profess and proclaim in the face of the world, and to maintain "against all comers," not only that it is contrary to the first principles of our American freedom, but that it is really contrary to the first principles of the Christian religion itself, that temporal dominion should inhere in the spiritual office, as such, of any Christian minister, whether he be the so-called Prince of the Apostles or the merest Bishop or Presbyter, whether he be the self-styled Vicar

Digitized by Google

of Christ or the lowliest Deacon. Whoever may be its officers, or whatever they may presume to call themselves, Christ's Kingdom is not of this world.

That the temporal power over precisely the Roman States, or over any other State or States, is necessarily or essentially inherent in the Papal jurisdiction over the Church, has either been infallibly declared an article of the Catholic faith, or it has not. In the latter case it may be rejected by good Catholics just as safely and as loyally as it can be affirmed. In the former case, we have the comfort of knowing that this mysterious and slippery dogma of infallibility is likely now to be practically tested by time and facts. Let Italy and the Roman people—and the *Roman Church*, too, if there be such a thing—only be left by the rest of Europe to settle their own affairs for themselves, and it requires no gift of infallibility to predict the result. As the sentiment of Dante in condemnation of the union of the temporal with the spiritual power at Rome has been fully justified by the facts of history, so will his prophecy of her liberation from the adulterous union be fulfilled :—

"Dì oggimai che la chiesa di Roma,
"Per confondere in sè duo reggimenti,
"Cade nel fangò e sè brutta e la soma."

"Ma Vaticano'e l'altre parti elette
"Di Roma, che son state cimitero
"Alla milizia che Pietro seguette,
"Tosto libere fien dall' adultèro."

DANIEL R. GOODWIN.

FROM HON. WM. BROSS, LATE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS.

CHICAGO, Jan. 9, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I regret exceedingly that I cannot be present with you on Thursday evening, January 12th, "to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity," and with you personally "to express to United Italy, the sympathy and congratulations" which it seems to me every lover of freedom, wherever his home may be, must feel at the emancipation of Rome from ecclesiastical tyranny. Her people have voted to change their rulers, and he knows little of their present condition and past history who does not hope for the most beneficent results, both to them and to their children. Their right to do this cannot be questioned by men who love liberty, and equally clear is their right to make another change when duty shall require them to do it. Hence, not only Americans, but mankind, should rejoice that Italy, for the first time in centuries, is UNITED and FREE. Let them give thanks de-

Digitized by Google

voutly to the Ruler of the Universe for the hope, that she will remain thus united and free FOREVER.

Surely the world has had enough of ecclesiastical despotism. That the Church and the State should be entirely distinct and separate organizations is attested by more than a thousand years of wars, the most desolating and cruel that history has recorded. Italy has therefore determined to let every man worship according to the dictates of his own conscience, and that the State shall protect and defend him in the free exercise of that right. Here the duty of Italy and of all governments begins and ends, and surely American freemen should congratulate Italy that this fundamental principle of our modern civilization is now recognized from the Alps to the Gulf of Taranto. With the blessings of civil and religious liberty secured to all her people, we believe that the melancholy monuments of Roman genius and Roman power in the past will soon become instinct with the life and the energy of our modern Christian civilization. If the ancient mistress of the world cannot revel in her former greatness, let us hope she may soon become one of the brightest stars in the galaxy of Christian States. Now that "Freedom to worship God" is accorded to all men in the "Eternal City," let Americans give all the countenance and support they can properly command to make that right perpetual. The history, the language, the literature, the arts, and the laws of Rome, in the days of her glory, have for ages been the common property of the civilized world. May the right to visit and to study her classic monuments, to worship within her walls, and, if need be, to have their final resting-place within her bosom, be for ever secured to men of every faith, and from every clime. I close with the ardent prayer, that in all that can elevate and bless mankind, Italy, in the not distant future, may far excel the glory that has come down to us from the ages of her highest culture and her greatest power.

With best wishes that your meeting may prove a brilliant success,

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

WM. BROSS.

FROM REV. MORGAN DIX, D.D., RECTOR OF TRINITY CHURCH.

NEW YORK, Jan. 2, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your note, in which you ask permission to add my name to those already signed to the call for a public meeting to celebrate the achievement of the Unity of Italy. You were not mistaken in supposing that my sympathies were with the Italian nation at this critical epoch; and it gives me great pleasure to comply with your request, not only because I feel

Digitized by Google

a deep and affectionate interest in the Italian people, but also because I deem it important that the views of Americans should at this time be emphatically expressed. Other voices have been recently heard among us, protesting with bitterness and anger against the intelligent and unanimous acts of the Italians; and, lest those voices should be supposed to represent our national sentiments, it seems our duty, by way of offset and corrective, to send a hearty congratulation across the sea.

A residence of some two years in Italy has made that lovely and historic land very dear to me. What time I passed in Rome was sufficient to enable me to form a deliberate judgment respecting its condition and prospects under the temporal power of the Pope. It is not, therefore, rashly or ignorantly, but with the calmness and sobriety of mature conviction, that I express my joy at beholding the end of that disastrous and unnatural rule, and the termination of that great abuse and anomaly, the worldly empire of a Christian Bishop. It is well for our common Christianity that the venerable patriarch of Rome finds himself again, after a thousand years of error, in his true place, as ruler of "a kingdom not of this world." There may he ever remain, protected and honored in his spiritual rights, yet no more than any other citizen before the impartial face of the law. As for the nation, now united and masters of their ancient capital, I trust that the glory of their latter days may be greater than that of any of the former. I was trained in the American principles, that Church and State ought not to be united; that each should be free in its own sphere; that every citizen should have liberty to worship our heavenly Father in peace, according to his own conscience; and that in religious matters all men should claim for themselves, and concede to others, the fullest toleration, so long as no detriment be done to public morals and safety. Every year deepens my faith in these principles as just and true; and these appear to lie at the basis of the edifice of Italian Unity, and to be expressed in the recent political movements in the peninsula. Therefore I join hands cordially with you, and with all who speak words of good cheer to a brave and patient people, and bid them a hearty God-speed, as they enter on a higher career and a happier and better estate.

I remain, with great respect and regard, very truly yours,

MORGAN DIX.

FROM REV. HENRY C. POTTER, D.D., RECTOR OF GRACE CHURCH.

NEW YORK, Jan. 16, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I beg to acknowledge your kind note, and am very glad of the opportunity which it gives me to offer you my congratulations in

Digitized by Google

view of the recent expression, in this city, of American sympathy with freedom in Italy.

It was a noble tribute to a glorious achievement. Italy has proved herself worthy of her history, and true to her grandest traditions. Her people have unmistakably declared themselves equally unwilling to deny their nationality, to betray their country, to repudiate civilization, or to renounce science; and in freeing themselves from the yoke of the Latin Church, have rendered valuable service to the cause of Free Institutions, and of pure and undefiled Religion everywhere.

To those who wait hopefully for the triumph of liberal ideas, the history of Italy, during the last thirty years, has been full of interest. Three philosophies, all more or less liberal, have sprung up in Italy during that time,—all of them, curiously enough, the result of the meditations of three ecclesiastics—Gioberti, Rosmini, and Ventura. May we not hope that, under freer conditions of thought and action among the people of Italy, they may find many followers among their brother clergy, and that we may ere long see, as one result of Italian Unity, the growth, in Italy, of a liberal Catholicism, side by side with a free government. With cordial respect, faithfully yours,

HENRY C. POTTER.

FROM REV. STEPHEN H. TYNG, D.D., RECTOR OF ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH.

NEW YORK, Jan. 17, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I am unable to go into any elaborate views of the great subject, which the dawning of Italian Unity and Freedom reveals. No man who really *believes* in the value of constitutional liberty, secured to the equal enjoyment of mankind;—in the importance of freedom of thought, of utterance, and of personal action to individual man, guarded and sustained by just and equal laws;—in the preciousness of a religion, and personal right of conscience to the human soul, unfettered by the oppressions and arbitrary powers of lawlessness in authority over the community;—in the blessedness of a divine revelation to man, the promises and instructions of which are addressed personally to himself, and to be interpreted for him by himself alone;—in the refining and exalting influence over the persons and social relations of men, under the protection of a just and equal government, of quiet, intelligent, and peaceful homes;—and in the certainty of the real growth of public and private virtue, in a country so ordered and so arrayed,—may surely say, with great confidence and cheerfulness, that he *rejoices* in the present prospect of Italian Unity and Freedom.

I trust we may see all the brilliant hopes thus springing together

Digitized by Google

into birth for that beautiful, but long-oppressed land and people, completely and triumphantly realized under that constitutional monarchy, and established legal government, which appears to have been at last raised up, under the gracious Providence of God, as the prepared hope and blessing for Italy. That a Free Church in a Free State will tend to promote the knowledge of divine truth, and the reverence for divine power, as revealed in the Holy Scriptures of God, among the people enjoying these precious blessings, I cannot doubt. And my heart's desire to the Lord of all is, therefore, for his care and blessing over restored and United Italy.

I am, with much regard, yours, &c.,

STEPHEN H. TYNG.

FROM REV. E. A. WASHBURN, D.D., RECTOR OF THE CALVARY CHURCH.

NEW YORK, January 10, 1871.

SIR: My absence has delayed my answer to your kind notice of the meeting on behalf of Italian Unity. Allow me to send a word of hearty sympathy, not only as a Protestant clergyman, but one who has watched for years the growth of ideas in Italy, and has had full faith in its regeneration.

It is the chief feature of this triumph that just after the Papal Council, and amidst the strife of nations, it has been wrought at once, and with hardly a blow. There can be no stronger proof of what all the martyrs and scholars of that unhappy land have so long repeated, that her discords have come, not from her own incapacity, but from the anomaly of a Papal State, calling itself spiritual, yet upheld only by foreign bayonets. Italy was one, at the moment the French legions were withdrawn.

But signal as this event is for that country, it is yet more so for the general cause of Christian freedom abroad. This one act destroys forever the feudal falsehood of a hierarchy having its centre at Rome. It may be long before the next step, the death of the spiritual despotism, will follow. But both are bound together, as the astute chiefs of the Roman curia have always seen. I hail the entry of the Italian people into its own capital as the beginning of a movement which, under God, the Ruler of history, will end in a pure and free Christianity in Europe.

Your obedient servant, E. A. WASHBURN.

FROM REV. JOHN COTTON SMITH, D.D., RECTOR OF THE ASCENSION CHURCH.

NEW YORK, January 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I have received your note inviting me to attend a meet-

Digitized by Google

ing to be held for the celebration of Italian Unity, and to express to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people. I most heartily approve of the objects of the meeting, and, Providence permitting, shall be present.

It is a significant fact that the emancipation of Rome, and its occupation as the future capital of Italy, are the work of Catholics. It is not, therefore, a question between Protestantism and Catholicism. The issue presented is between the free and progressive and the ultramontane schools within the Church of Rome. It was Dante who said:

"La chiesa di Roma,
Per confondere in sè duo reggimenti,
Cade nel fango e sè brutta e la soma."

And during the six weary centuries that passed away from Dante to Cavour, the overthrow of the temporal power of the Papacy and the Unity of Italy have been the aspiration of poets, historians, artists, and statesmen among the noblest sons of the Roman Church.

The ideas which have triumphed in this bloodless revolution are peculiarly American ideas. Ultramontanism can never be a permanent power in this country. Nothing could be more short-sighted, therefore, than the policy which leads to open avowal of, or silent acquiescence in ultramontane principles. The Catholicism which is in sympathy with the Unity of Italy, whatever may be present appearances, is to be the Catholicism of the future in America.

Trusting that the demonstration proposed may be a truly national one, embracing all the lovers of freedom, irrespective of religious belief,

I am, very sincerely yours, JOHN COTTON SMITH.

FROM REV. WILLIAM F. MORGAN, D.D., RECTOR OF ST. THOMAS' CHURCH.

NEW YORK, January 11th, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COM.:—I beg to assure you of my hearty sympathy with the objects of the meeting to be held at the Academy of Music, on the 12th inst. I cannot say that my engagements will allow me to be present, but, whether present or absent, I rejoice unfeignedly at the liberation of Rome from Papal and hierarchical rule, and at the restoration of Italy to a condition of unity which, under the wise ordering of God, shall be as the dawn to the golden day of advancement and prosperity. Great things may now be spoken of Italy, as we forecast her future,—great inspirations, great energies quickened into life, great aims, and the forth-putting of great influence and power. God grant that this may not only be the hour of her deliverance, but of her civil and religious elevation in the sight of all the world.

Digitized by Google

Believe me in full accord with this proposed demonstration, and most sincerely your friend and obedient servant,

WILLIAM F. MORGAN.

FROM REV. B. SUNDERLAND, D.D., LATE CHAPLAIN OF THE U. S. SENATE.

WASHINGTON, January 9th, 1871.

SIR: The invitation to be present on the evening of the 12th inst., at the Academy of Music in your city, "to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, &c." is received.

Men and nations are, in some sense, the instruments of Providence, without approval of their imperfections. Two ideas have struggled together in the world,—the *essential* and the *conventional*. Christianity is essential. The Papacy is conventional. This unscriptural form of conventionalism, in Church and State, has been upheld so long by physical force, that its adherents have come to confound it with Christianity, and to believe in its ever-during nature. But the fruits of the Papacy show that it has little in common with the religion of Jesus, while the voice of inspiration has instructed the world that this great oppression would first be of long continuance, and then suddenly expire. The events of the closed and current year tend to a marked fulfilment of this prophecy. All signs must fail, or else infallibility has crowned the cup of Papal iniquity, and the temporal power of the Pontiff is gone forever!

This result we hail for Italy and the world, and for so much of true freedom as it bestows we congratulate the Italian nation. We are not in favor of monarchy *per se*. God is our only monarch, and Christ the only King of the world. Civil government indeed there must be. The people have the right, subject to God, to choose their forms. These forms will usually represent the individual and aggregate character of the nation.

Herein is a deep philosophy, which Christ only has developed. Hence He made *charity* the corner-stone, and truth, uprightness, and peace the elements of His kingdom.

For more than twelve hundred years, the Popes of Rome, while loudly professing, have been practically falsifying these great principles. They were usurpers from the beginning, and it is time they should cease from usurpation. Small and great have feared them, and now do, believing them clothed on earth with divine authority. But as the nature of their power comes to be better understood, it is seen to be, after the fashion of Satan, an evil power, to be dreaded while it lasts, since Heaven suffers it, for a season, to work out its own malignity.

What has it done for Italy? It has made "the sunny land" a bar

Digitized by Google

ren field, and degraded the nation to the weakest rank in the scale of modern civilization. It has bred a generation of bandits and beggars, which divides with the Priesthood the remaining substance of the country!

And what has it done for the world? They tell us of the transmission of the Scriptures, of the resistance of the Saracens, of the adjustment of civil and ecclesiastical power, with the encouragement of whatsoever ministers to the welfare of nations and the universal happiness of mankind. It is a fallacious plea. Whatever was wrung from Papal Rome, she yielded only to stern necessity. On the other hand, her deeds of *will* are manifest. She has purloined the Bible. She has made the centuries dark with ignorance and superstition. She has scattered the apples of discord among all people. She has filled the earth with intrigue, violence, and blood. She is the common enemy of the liberties of mankind! To-day the Papacy shuts out Protestant churches from Rome! It dominates, by the almost ineradicable prejudice of its education, the very hearts and minds, the hopes and fears of those who would revolt against it.

Will the rulers and people now shake it off? Can Victor Emmanuel rise above the devil's curse of the Pope and his Church, that has been thundered at him? Will he so fear for "his teeth and his toe-nails" as to hesitate in the onward march of the nation, with standards lifted "high, in the van of universal emancipation?"

It is to encourage the Italians, while we stamp with reprobation the falsity of priestly protests against the spoliation of the Pope, that your assembly is convened. Let it, then, speak out. Let it reiterate to the world that the Pope is no prisoner—that he is quite as independent as he ever should be—simply having been shorn of some portion of that power which he has so long abused. And let it be fully understood that, while we respect the adherents of the Romish Faith, in the common beneficence of our Christian civilization, we will not approve any King, Power, or People, who, at this late hour of History, shall attempt to restore the status in Europe *ante bellum*.

With many solicitudes, we still have noble and cheering hopes for Italy—the country of a dead greatness—once the mother of Empire, the temple of justice, and the seat of laws—even now embalmed in the memory of all her martial prowess, her classic genius, and her glorious art!

May her *renaissance* be as much more glad and proud, as the Future shall transcend the Past!

Regretting much that I shall not be permitted to share in the greetings of the occasion, I remain,

Very truly, &c., B. SUNDERLAND.

Digitized by Google

FROM PROF. PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D., UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

NEW YORK, January 3d, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Your circular of December 21, 1870, requesting my opinion on the Italian question, for the proposed meeting in the Academy of Music, in behalf of United Italy, has been duly received.

Every American citizen, who has an intelligent appreciation of the inseparable connection of national union and national independence, and of the inestimable blessings of civil and religious liberty, as shown in the experience of his own country, must hail the unification of Italy on the basis of a liberal constitution as one of the most important and hopeful events of the age. The Italian people, so long the foot-ball of petty dynastic interests, have at last asserted their inalienable rights of nationality and self-government.

This political regeneration encourages the expectation of a moral and religious regeneration of the Peninsula, which shall favorably affect the other Latin nations and the whole Catholic church. If the claims of the Pope be well founded, he ought to rejoice in this relief from the cares and odium of a secular government, and throw himself, without distrust or fear, upon the affections of one hundred and eighty millions of Roman Catholics; remembering that Peter and his successors, during three centuries of persecution, had neither silver nor gold, and that Jesus Christ himself, who became poor for our sakes, expressly declared, "My kingdom is not of this world."

History proves that the Church is not the loser, but the gainer by a separation from the State. Christianity is abundantly able to support and govern itself, and prospers best in the atmosphere of liberty. All it ought to expect and demand from the civil government is protection and freedom in the enjoyment of its rights, and the execution of its mission of peace and good-will towards all mankind.

Respectfully yours,

PHILIP SCHAFF.

FROM PROF. HENRY B. SMITH, D.D., LL.D., UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

NEW YORK, Jan. 10, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: It is fitting that the union of Italy under a constitutional government, and the occupation of Rome as the capital of the kingdom, should be greeted by the American people with sympathy and congratulations, for it is the emancipation of a noble nation, unrivalled in its past history; for a long time supreme in government, law, faith, and general culture; and now giving sure signs that the old stock has not been crushed out.

Digitized by Google

For centuries this fair land has needed union within, and exemption from foreign dictation and thraldom. In its present advance towards a higher civil and religious freedom every true American must rejoice.

Yours respectfully, HENRY B. SMITH.

FROM REV. S. IRENÆUS PRIME, D.D.

NEW YORK, JAN. 10, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: It is impossible for me to say how deeply I regret that sudden illness prevents my attending the Italian Unity meeting next Thursday evening. My heart and soul are in it, and the glorious event it celebrates. Italian Unity means the downfall of the meanest despotism that disgraced the footstool of God until this present year! I have lived beneath the throne of Pius IX., and know what I affirm, when I say that no government on this earth was so hostile to the first rights of immortal man as was his, up to the moment of his fall.

Having worshipped God in my own way in Russia, and Austria, and Turkey, and Spain—having had friends enjoying the same rights in Japan, and China, and India—I came to Rome, and there only of all places on this earth was freedom of worship forbidden under penalty of the Inquisition.

I rejoice, therefore, that the Cavour Constitution now extends over the whole of that classic and beautiful peninsula, and that Rome is free.

There are some American citizens who are conspiring to restore the Pope to his throne. Such Americans have abjured their principles, and are unfit to enjoy that liberty which is the glory of our land.

I know that the American people are with you, and my prayers are incessant that the meeting may give forth a voice that shall cheer every freedom-loving heart in the world.

Very truly yours,

S. IRENÆUS PRIME.

FROM REV. LEONARD BACON, D.D.

NEW HAVEN, January 11, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: I regret that my duties at home will not permit me to be present at the meeting, which is to express the glad sympathy of the American people with the people of free and united Italy. The meeting is the more important because of the danger, that certain protests against the liberty and self-government of Italy may be regarded in Europe as indications of American sentiment. Your great meeting will represent no ecclesiastical organization

Digitized by Google

and no political party, and I trust it will give convincing evidence that the sentiment of the American people does not utter itself in the voices nor at the dictation of men, whose allegiance to the dethroned monarch of the late Pontifical kingdom is higher and more sacred than their allegiance to the United States, and to those principles of civil polity and religious freedom which are the strength and glory of our nationality.

As an American rejoicing in the progress of those principles which have made my own country free and great, I rejoice with all patriotic Italians that now at last, after so long a period of aspiration and struggle, Italy, from the Alps to the farthest cape of Sicily, is no longer parcelled out into petty and rival principalities, but has become one *patria*, the common country of a people rich in illustrious memories, and, because of its growing freedom, rich also in more illustrious hopes. I rejoice with them that their statesmen have grasped the American idea of "a free church in a free State," and are learning (what we know so well) that neither church nor State can be free if either usurps the legitimate functions of the other. As a catholic Christian, though not a Roman Catholic, I congratulate all Roman Catholics, in Italy and everywhere else, that the revered head of their world-wide organization for spiritual fellowship may now say, in simple verity, what that august Personage, whose vicar they believe him to be, said, when accused of aiming at secular dominion, "My kingdom is not of this world." I congratulate the venerable Pontiff himself on that release from the cares and burdensome responsibilities of secular government, which permits him now to say with the primitive Apostles, "We will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the Word." And while we thus congratulate the Italian people on their national Unity and Independence, why may we not also congratulate the universal Irish nation in both hemispheres? Surely their cherished hope of "Ireland for the Irish" cannot but brighten,—the cry with which, since they caught it from the lips of Daniel O'Connell, they have appealed to the sense of congruity and of justice everywhere,—cannot but become more effective, now that "Rome for the Romans" has become not a hope only, nor a cry, but an accomplished fact.

Very respectfully yours,

LEONARD BACON.

FROM REV. EDWARD N. KIRK, D.D.

BOSTON, January 9, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: Our fellow-citizens of the Papal church have availed themselves of their rights under a government

Digitized by Google

which allows free thought and free speech, to meet in public assemblies and express their sympathy with the head of their party on the loss of his power to suppress free thought, free speech, and a free press.

We, believers in the rights of conscience, now avail ourselves of the privilege to express our sympathy with Italy's noble sons, that they have at length, by the kind providence of God, accomplished their long-cherished desire of forming an Italian nation under a constitutional monarchy. The chief Bishop of the Latin Church is now freed from the perplexing and distracting cares of civil government, and the temptations of political life. The people are now permitted to worship God as they understand him to require. The gates of the Ghetto are now opened, and the Jewish race no longer proscribed.

With most cordial greetings we therefore congratulate the Pope, his followers, the Jews, the Italians, and the friends of liberty throughout the world, that the world is advancing to the era of charity, liberty, and justice. He is coming of whom it is predicted: "He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment; and shall break in pieces the oppressor."

May your anticipated meeting express the heart of America!

Yours respectfully,

EDWARD N. KIRK.

FROM REV. HORACE BUSHNELL, D.D.

HARTFORD, January 11, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: I received a letter some days ago, requesting me to attend a meeting in New York, to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity. I have been away from home till just now, and have been too much unsettled by other work to pay attention to this; so that, being quite unable to attend the meeting, I can only give you a few words to express my profound sympathy with its objects. Twenty-five years ago I spent a part of a winter at Rome, and became so far oppressed by the abuses there of law and civil administration, that I was constrained to seek relief in the presumptuous, and, most people thought, very foolish way of writing and publishing a letter to the Pope. That letter was shortly translated, and was circulated for a long time as one of the incendiary documents—entered in the Index Expurgatorius under that description. Let that letter, at least, be my testimony of sympathy in the civil emancipation of Italy. If it did any good I am glad, and if it did not, I shall certainly not do more by anything I can write now, after the fact is accomplished.

With great respect for the proposed meeting and its objects, I am, yours,

HORACE BUSHNELL.

Digitized by Google

FROM REV. JOHN N. McLEOD, D.D.

NEW YORK, January 6, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: The meeting to "celebrate the completion of Italian Unity," which it is proposed to hold on 12th of January, 1871, I regard as of great importance. The event which it is designed to mark and commemorate is among the most interesting of this very prolific age, and its influence in promoting the spread of civil liberty and a Christian civilization cannot but be powerful. The endorsement which the world is now giving to our own Republican institutions is most encouraging to ourselves, and assuredly we should not be backward in bestowing our sympathy and congratulation on the people of Italy, who have effected the emancipation of Rome itself. Free Italy, and free Rome as its capital, must soon become a centre of light and happiness to the surrounding world. I hope to be present at the proposed meeting, and share in the enthusiasm which it must certainly produce.

Respectfully yours,

JOHN N. McLEOD.

FROM REV. H. D. GANSE.

NEW YORK, Jan. 10, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: You ask me an expression of my sympathy with the cause of Italian Unity. Such an expression I am very willing to make; not only or chiefly on account of the interest I feel in the consolidation of a nation so long distracted; but especially from my regard of the fundamental principle which the method of Italian reconstruction has so clearly recognized: the principle, namely, that the people have a right to choose their government.

Not a few of our fellow-citizens, as is well known, refuse to accord any such right to the late subjects of the Pope. Can they have considered the evident reach of the argument by which the right is denied? That argument is: That the religious interests of the Catholic world demand for its chief Pontiff a territory which he may hold by indefeasible sovereignty, so that any attempt of the inhabitants of that territory to alienate it from its religious owner is not mere rebellion against a worldly government, but injury to all the spiritual subjects of a hierarch who governs by direct warrant from God himself.

If this position be true, there is demonstrated one case, at least, in which the religious interests of some men are entitled to diminish the political liberty of other men. It will be claimed, indeed, that the political liberty thus coveted is nothing less than license, since it proposes to break over the clear requirement of God. But to whom is that divine requirement made clear? Not to those who covet the

Digitized by Google

liberty; for they confidently deny that any such requirement exists. It is the Catholic world, outside of Italy, that is persuaded of the divine restriction set upon the liberty of Italians, and that proposes to enforce the restriction upon that reluctant people.

It comes to this, then: That the *religious opinion* of men in one country, or set of countries, is entitled to diminish the political liberty of men in another country. Now, according to our American principle of the rights of conscience, religious opinion is of absolute authority within its own domain, which is no more and no less than the bosom of him who holds it. The conscientious convictions of any man may override just as many of his own worldly interests—not of his civil duties—as may seem good to him; and they cannot be overridden by any convictions or interests of any other man or men. But the moment the religious conscience in one man proposes to limit or control any interest of any other man, it is an intruder, and must be driven back. This principle does not prevent the enactment and execution of laws against crime; for such laws are demanded by public policy, apart from the religious conscience. Even the laws which guard a weekly rest-day, while they secure to the religious conscience its evident right to worship, exact no sacrifices of liberty but those which all experience, apart from such conscience, has found to be for the good of society and the State.

If this American definition of the rights of the religious conscience be sound, how shall the conscience of the Roman Catholic Church be able, even from distant countries, to fasten on Italians a government of which they are weary? And if our American principle must so far give way that the religious concscience of American Catholics can override the civil rights of Italians, what shall oblige Americans to restrict the exercise of this religious prerogative to Italian soil? It is only on the ground of an exclusive divine guarantee that any religion could enlist its adherents in the extravagant demand which is now made. And an exclusive divine guarantee is as good against the civil interests of one man as of another. Accordingly, such appropriation of the wealth of this mixed community is now made to the support of the Roman Catholic religion as would never be tolerated by Catholics themselves, except upon the ground that their religion is the sole true religion, and is entitled to such support. If the Baptist denomination or the Presbyterian could be brought to accept such subsidies out of the public treasury, the general indignation and their own shame would oblige them speedily to return them. There is just one sort of religious conscience among us that demands this use of the wealth of an American State; and that is the conscience which demands the extinction of civil liberty in Italy. It plants itself, in either case, upon a divine prerogative. Such a prerogative, once admitted, is an unmanageable thing; and it cannot be kept to latitudes.

Digitized by Google

The effort which is now making to restore the Pope to his temporal throne is the most formal and deliberate avowal, that the religion of Rome subordinates civil rights to its necessities.

The friends of United Italy, on the other hand, declare that no true religion limits the civil liberty of any living soul.

The ultimate verdict of our countrymen and of mankind on these two avowals will be wise and safe. Even thoughtful Romanists, no less than others, will consent that the spiritual relations of their chief Pontiff, which, as matter of conscientious conviction, all good men are obliged to respect and defend, should supersede those temporal relations which can no longer be maintained, except by destroying the foundations of just government.

Yours, very respectfully,

H. D. GANSE.

FROM MARK HOPKINS, D.D., PRESIDENT OF WILLIAMS COLLEGE.

WILLIAMSTOWN, MASS., Jan. 21, 1871.

DEAR SIR: If my sympathy with the cause of Italian Unity can avail anything, I rejoice to express it, for I believe it to be the cause of civil and religious freedom.

We do not, in this country, believe in a union of Church and State in any form. We do not believe in a national religion in which, as in England, the Church is subordinated to the State. We do not believe in a religious organization, like that of popery, which claims the right to subordinate States to itself. We do not believe in a double power within a limited region over both the bodies and souls of men, which may enable its possessor, in virtue of his position as a civil ruler, to become a political centre to his adherents in other countries, to collect money from them for political purposes, and, by means of his public representatives and secret agents, to enter into political intrigues in those countries. We do not believe in a power which discourages popular education and the reading of the Bible, and whose sway has always resulted, in proportion to its completeness, in an inability of the mass of the people even to read. We do not believe in a power which asks freedom of speech and of worship for itself and denies them to others. We believe in no power, civil or religious, that requires to be supported by foreign bayonets, and we see a special incongruity in this where such a power claims to be the vicegerent of the God of love and of the Prince of Peace. We cannot believe that those "Keys of the kingdom of Heaven" which our Lord intrusted to Peter were ever intended, or can be made, to turn bolts of despair upon prisoners in the

Digitized by Google

Inquisition. We believe in no priesthood now on the earth, but only in the one great High Priest above; but if there be such a priesthood, surely the experiment of a thousand years, now brought to an end by Catholics themselves, ought to convince all that those composing it are not fit to conduct the affairs of civil government.

That such a priestly, complex, anomalous power, thus tested, should *so* come to an end, is the great event of the century; and we rejoice in it. We rejoice also in what we believe is to take the place of this power—a UNITED ITALY, a constitutional government, general education, freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of worship, freedom to associate for social and literary ends without supervision or espionage—these we trust will take its place. We trust that industry and commerce will revive, that wealth will increase, that brigandage and beggary will be diminished, or cease altogether, and that Italy, so celebrated in the past, shall become the admiration and the resort of other nations, not alone for what she has been, but for what she is.

Yours in the cause of Freedom,

MARK HOPKINS.

FROM PRES. EDWARDS A. PARK, D.D., ANDOVER THEO. SEMINARY.

ANDOVER, MASS., January, 1871.

DEAR SIR: In the early days of Massachusetts there was a kind of union between the Church and the State. The Congregational denomination was called the "standing order," and had certain privileges which were denied to other denominations. These privileges were gradually reduced, and in 1834 the last vestige of the favoritism was removed. This deprivation of State aid was regarded by the Congregationalists themselves as a great advantage to them. On the same principle, if the Church of Rome will make a right use of its loss of temporal power, this loss will be the greatest gain it has received for centuries. It will tend to divert the attention of the Church from external splendors to the cultivation of that character, on which the true prosperity of a church essentially depends. Archbishop Manning, preaching in the City of Rome, about a year ago, said that the Church has suffered much from the *opposition* of princes, but still more from their *favor*. He might have added, that it has suffered yet more from the fact of itself holding princely authority. As the connection between the Church and the State is injurious to both parties, it must be pre-eminently injurious when the Church becomes itself the State-power. If I were a Romanist, laboring for the spiritual improvement of the Romish Church, I should rejoice rather than complain, in view of the fact that the Pope has now ceased to exercise a political jurisdiction; and I

Digitized by Google

should rejoice in the unification of Italy as favorable, rather than detrimental, to the religious welfare not only of Italy, but also of the world.

EDWARDS A. PARK.

FROM REV. T. D. ANDERSON, D. D.

NEW YORK, Jan. 20, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: Absence from New York alone prevented an earlier response to your very kind note. And now I can only snatch a moment from the pressure of duties, accumulated while away, to secure the honor of having my name associated with theirs who send the heartiest congratulations to regenerated Italy: an Italy whose future realization is destined to eclipse the glorious memories of its past as far as the inspiration of the Gospel of Jesus transcends the influence of the teachings of Cicero or Seneca.

History has rarely written on her scroll a heading which introduces a chapter of such thrilling events as when she wrote, in eighteen hundred and seventy, ITALIAN NATIONALITY.

It was then that the struggles of the bravest and best of the nation, so often resulting in defeat and disappointment, but always directed to one end, were seen not to have been in vain. Then the fair and classic land of Italy, so long trodden under the foot of oppression, so long divided and meted out among its rapacious enemies, so long despoiled of the possession of its own rich and varied products, became again the property of Italians, to be inhabited by Italians, to be governed by Italians, and to be made glorious by Italians.

Then shone forth that patriotism whose brightness no reverses could dim, and whose ardor no sufferings could quench, which, as soon as the hireling soldiery of a foreign State were recalled, forgot all differences of condition, all diversities of religion, creed, and political opinion, and voted with a unanimity as sublime as it was effective—Italy shall be one, and its capital is Rome.

Then a Class government, wielding the powers of temporal sovereignty only to repel progress, to fetter intelligence, to oppress conscience, and trample on the most sacred rights of man, fell by the expressed determination of its subjects, and lay powerless before the will of the people it had so wantonly affected to despise.

Then, in the very Land and City where all that is most revolting in the union of Church and State had its rise, and for so many ages put forth its usurped supremacy, was the unhallowed alliance broken, and Catholic and Protestant alike asserted the liberty of conscience; while on the very spot where the great Apostle declared it, they echo the cry, "The word of God is not bound."

Digitized by Google

All hail, Italy! The Republic of America sends you her greetings as she welcomes you among the nations. The sympathies of the free of all lands are with you; and now, as eighteen centuries ago, Christians are praying that "The God of hope may fill you with all joy and peace."

I rejoice, gentlemen, that the voice of the thousands gathered last week in our city gave no uncertain sound to our brethren in Italy. I hope in all our cities opportunities for the expression of the same good-will may be given. Very sincerely yours,

THOS. D. ANDERSON.

FROM. REV. W. W. EVERTS.

CHICAGO, Jan. 4, 1871.

DEAR SIR: The circular requesting views on the completion of Italian Unity, and the new promise for religious liberty now brightening over the home and stronghold of spiritual despotism, is acknowledged.

The imposture of Papacy has always seemed to me clearly attested by its usurpation of temporal power. Appeal to defences of worldly kingdoms burlesques its claims to represent a "kingdom not of this world."

Only the hallucination of partisan bigotry could ever have imagined the modern Pope, with splendors of an earthly court, with magistracy and police, tribunals and prisons, enforcing dogmas by the inquisition, and guarding his person and maintaining his authority by the sword, the successor and representative of the Divine Saviour, who took no sword, instituted no court, opened no prison, but, declaring his kingdom was not of this world, ruled only by purity of example and authority of teaching, promise, and warning.

The loss of temporal power of the Papacy, not merely in Rome but in other Papal lands, and the consequent overthrow of the spiritual despotism based upon it, may well cheer the friends of liberty, progress, and true religion throughout the world.

Yours truly,

W. W. EVERTS.

FROM REV. THOMAS FARRELL, ROMAN CATHOLIC PASTOR OF ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, NEW YORK.

ST. JOSEPH'S, January 12, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: I regret that I cannot be present at the meeting in favor of Italian Unity. Italy divided has long been the prey of the foreigner. As I would not like to see foreign sol-

Digitized by Google

diers on my own native soil, nor would I consider it an evidence of the contentment and happiness of the people, so I could not wish to see Italy occupied by foreign troops, nor could I consider their presence there as an evidence of the contentment of the people.

According to the old theory and practice of European nations, people may be given and taken away without their consent. All that must be changed before the people can be contented. They must own themselves. Standing armies must be abolished. Navies, also, except a few vessels furnished by each nation for the protection of commerce on the high seas, must be got rid of. It is a monstrous injustice to tax and oppress people beyond endurance to gratify the policy and ambition of kings.

How long ignorance will keep people from seeing how easily they might get rid of their grievances, and the cause of them, it is hard to tell; but I am convinced that it cannot be long. Though it is not for me to predict what the destiny of United Italy will be, still I do not believe that she will stop where she is. They have yet a great deal to learn and practise.

The people of the old world don't understand what equality before the law means; for, if they did, they would soon get rid of aristocracy by inheritance or patent, which, like caste, is the greatest curse of the world.

The people, too, of every country and of every creed have so long been persecuted on account of religion, that they do not understand our theory and our practice of civil and religious liberty. When they come to understand and practise it the world over, one of the great causes of human misery and oppression will be removed forever. That all men throughout the world may soon enjoy civil and religious liberty and equality before law, is the sincere wish of yours truly,

THOS. FARRELL.

[*Comments of the Evening Post on the preceding Letter.*]

We refer our readers to the letter of Father Farrell, addressed to the committee which made the arrangements for the late great meeting at the Academy of Music in favor of Italian Unity. Father Farrell is an enlightened Catholic, who can see that those who protest against conferring civil and religious liberty on the people of Rome are protesting against the free institutions of our own country, and virtually admitting that if the power of persecution were in their hands, they also would persecute all who worship in any other manner than that prescribed by the Latin Church, or who openly maintain any religious opinions different from those permitted by the Pope.

It is too late in the day to maintain this doctrine. A good many

Digitized by Google

will have signed the protest to oblige the priests, and, if interrogated in private, would not hesitate to express their detestation of the arrogant assumption implied in it, that the Roman Catholics wherever they can obtain the power ought to put down heresy by force. It is very likely, indeed there can be no doubt, that there are bigots among them, who dream of the time when their denomination will be strong enough to do this, but it is the idlest of dreams. The world is not going that way. The stream of tendencies flows in quite a different direction. Religious persecution is growing more and more out of fashion. The practice of favoring one religious denomination at the expense of the rest is becoming every day more odious. Churches established by law are deprived by law of their immemorial privileges, and left to stand or fall by themselves. In the course of events, every form of religion now upheld by the law will find itself turned out into the world, to struggle for the mastery—perhaps for existence—with the rival denominations. And there is no doubt that the cause of religion will gain immensely by this great change.

In a well-considered article in the *Princeton Review* for January, on "The Papal Temporal Power," we find an extract from a discourse of the eminent prelate of the Papal Church, Archbishop Manning, in which, after a good deal of grumbling at the emancipation of Rome as a robbery and a "violation of sovereign rights, the oldest and most sacred in the world," the reverend orator goes on to say:—

"One thing is certain—we shall have among us fewer bad Catholics, worldly Catholics, lax Catholics, and liberal Catholics. When the world turns upon the church, such men are either reclaimed or fall off. When trial comes, it does not pay to be a Catholic; to be firm costs something. Only those who hold faith dearer than life stand the test. We are not afraid of this sifting. Nominal Catholics are our weakness and vexation, our scandal and our shame; sometimes they are our greatest danger."

This is well said. If the Church, whose centre is at Rome, is not the better for this purification, it will be the fault of those who belong to it. We wish, for our part, that the same salutary process could be applied in this State, and that the priests who administer the Roman Catholic schools here could be compelled to let go their hold on the public revenues, which a set of unprincipled politicians have put into their hands in the hope of purchasing their influence in the elections.

The advantage pointed out by Archbishop Manning, as resulting from the overthrow of the temporal power of the Pope, ought, in fact, to make his Church ample amends for all the pleasure which the hierarchy lose by being deprived of the exercise of a hateful despotism, wringing heavy taxes from an unwilling people, putting the gag on all discussion, by speech or the press, watching against the introduction of all books which question the dogmas of their Church, and making themselves so generally detested, that the moment the people are asked to say by their

Digitized by Google

votes whether they will bear this sort of rule any longer, they answer "No," with an acclamation which is heard to the ends of the earth.

Of Father Farrell, to whose letter we referred in the beginning of this article, we have heard an anecdote creditable to his good sense and his just estimate of the value of religious liberty. When the protest against giving a constitutional government to the people of Rome was put into the hands of the Catholic clergy of this city, in order to obtain for it the signatures of their flocks, he declined to read it from his pulpit. Another priest read it, after which Father Farrell said to the congregation: "You have heard the paper read; such of you as approve it have the opportunity of signing it. I shall not." He could not have done otherwise consistently with the principle laid down in his letter, that all religious denominations ought to stand on a footing of perfect equality before the law. It would have been well if more of his Catholic brethren had followed his example, instead of signing a paper which is virtually a denunciation of our own institutions.

FROM JAMES D. DANA, PROF. OF GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY, YALE COLLEGE.

NEW HAVEN, CONN., Jan. 8, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I thank you for the invitation to the meeting which is to be held in New York "to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity," and regret that I shall not be able to be present. I hope that it will be a great meeting, one in full harmony with the majestic steps of progress the world is now taking.

No other decade in human history, except one, can vie with this in importance. It began with a struggle on the Western Continent, that, in its triumph, gave the death-blow to chattel-slavery throughout the land and for the world. It has ended in a struggle on the Eastern Continent which has restored liberty to Rome, and Rome to Italy, and, more than this, has broken the yoke of papal domination for all time. May the freedom thus initiated have its speedy consummation in free speech, free schools, and a free church for universal Europe!

It is cheering to believe that God's hand is in the movement, and that a higher and holier civilization will be the grand issue.

I have special reason to rejoice *with* and for Italy, as my family name is still to be heard in the valleys of Piedmont.

Very respectfully yours,

JAMES D. DANA.

FROM JOHN G. WHITTIER, THE POET.

AMESBURY, MASS., 1st Mo. 4th, 1871.

DEAR FRIEND: It would give me more than ordinary satisfaction to

Digitized by Google

attend the meeting on the 12th instant for the celebration of Italian Unity, the emancipation of Rome, and its occupation as the permanent capital of the nation.

For many years I have watched with deep interest and sympathy the popular movement on the Italian peninsula, and especially every effort for the deliverance of Rome from a despotism counting its age by centuries. I looked at these struggles of the people with little reference to their ecclesiastical or sectarian bearings. Had I been a Catholic instead of a Protestant, I should have hailed every symptom of Roman deliverance from Papal rule, occupying, as I have, the standpoint of a republican radical, desirous that all men, of all creeds, should enjoy the civil liberty which I prized so highly for myself.

I lost all confidence in the French republic of 1849, when it forfeited its own right to exist by crushing out the newly-formed Roman republic under Mazzini and Garibaldi. From that hour it was doomed, and the expiation of its monstrous crime is still going on. My sympathies are with Jules Favre and Leon Gambetta in their efforts to establish and sustain a republic in France, but I confess that the investment of Paris by King William seems to me the logical sequence of the bombardment of Rome by Oudinot. And is it not a significant fact that the terrible chassepot, which made its first bloody experiment upon the half-armed Italian patriots without the walls of Rome, has failed in the hands of French republicans against the inferior needle-gun of Prussia? It was said of a fierce actor in the old French Revolution that he demoralized the guillotine. The massacre at Mentana demoralized the chassepot.

It is a matter of congratulation that the redemption of Rome has been effected so easily and bloodlessly. The despotism of a thousand years fell at a touch in noiseless rottenness. The people of Rome, fifty to one, cast their ballots of condemnation like so many shovelfuls of earth upon its grave. Outside of Rome there seems to be a very general acquiescence in its downfall. No Peter the Hermit preaches a crusade in its behalf. No one of the great Catholic powers of Europe lifts a finger for it. Whatever may be the feelings of Isabella of Spain and the fugitive son of King Bomba, they are in no condition to come to its rescue. It is reserved for American ecclesiastics, loud-mouthed in professions of democracy, to make solemn protest against what they call an "outrage," which gives the people of Rome the right of choosing their own government, and denies the divine right of kings in the person of Pio Nono.

The withdrawal of the temporal power of the Pope will prove a blessing to the Catholic Church, as well as to the world. Many of its most learned and devout priests and laymen have long seen the necessity of such a change, which takes from it a reproach and scandal that

Digitized by Google

could no longer be excused or tolerated. A century hence it will have as few apologists as the Inquisition or the massacre of St. Bartholomew.

In this hour of congratulation let us not forget those whose suffering and self-sacrifice, in the inscrutable wisdom of Providence, prepared the way for the triumph which we celebrate. As we call the long illustrious roll of Italian patriotism—the young, the brave, and beautiful; the gray-haired, saintly confessors; the scholars, poets, artists, who, shut out from human sympathy, gave their lives for God and country in the slow, dumb agony of prison martyrdom—let us hope that they also rejoice with us, and, inaudible to earthly ears, unite in our thanksgiving: "Alleluia! for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth! He hath avenged the blood of his servants!"

In the belief that the unity of Italy and the overthrow of Papal rule will strengthen the cause of liberty throughout the civilized world, I am very truly thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

FROM R. W. EMERSON.

CONCORD, MASS., January 11, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I cannot come to New York, but I heartily join you in your joy at the series of events which within a few years have redeemed the fortunes of Italy. I am perhaps less acquainted than others around you with the details of the history, but one thing is plain, that for a long period the government of Italy has been a proverb for misrule. It was foreign—broken into small principalities, standing only on military possession—and odious to the subjects. It is now *one;* native, constitutional, and welcome to the people; and the recent abandonment of Rome by the French troops, and the vote of the Roman people to accept the government of King Victor Emmanuel instead of the anomalous and distasteful temporal power of the Pope, completes the emancipation. In America it is a principle of our government to abstain from the interference with European States. That is a political, but no wise social rule. Italy has an exceptional attraction for all nations. A visit to it is a point of education —a necessity of culture. Its history was for a long time the history of the world. It was for ages the centre and source of the highest civilization, and it was the calamity of mankind that the genius of the nation, to which all nations owed theirs, should be oppressed and in part extinguished.

I rejoice with you in the new days, with their auspicious omens. There is a new spirit in the world—an aim at better education, better

Digitized by Google

natural and social science, and a pure religion, and we behold with more assurance the regeneration of Italy. With entire good-will and trust, Yours,

R. W. EMERSON.

FROM PROFESSOR O. W. HOLMES, M.D.

BOSTON, January 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: The request of the Committee, which you represent, overcomes my reluctance to give an individual expression to the common feeling of interest in and sympathy for Italy, at this eventful period of her history. I need only say that I share the love and veneration with which the civilized world regards the source and centre of so much that has ennobled and beautified the life of humanity. That the people of the Italian States may be and remain united in one harmonious whole, and their capital become the seat of an empire wider and more beneficent than that of the Cæsars, is the hope and prayer of all who reverence the records of past achievement, and believe in the promise of an ever-expanding future.

Yours very truly,

O. W. HOLMES.

FROM JOHN NEAL, ESQ.

PORTLAND, ME., January 9, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: I am sorry to say that my engagements are so numerous and pressing that I cannot be with you, at your coming celebration.

But I can send greetings, and not in my own name only, but in the name of thousands and tens of thousands, who have been waiting till their heads are white with hope deferred, while their hearts are sweltering with inward fire, only to break forth at the sound of the trumpet we hear now, as the volcanoes of public opinion sometimes do.

Italy restored! Italy free! What more can the lovers of mankind ask, when, after their resurrection, following the midnight darkness of ages, they see a mighty people taking their place among the sovereignties of earth, vindicating the past and reasserting their equality with the mightiest? May God Almighty bless that people, and set them free from Priestcraft, Superstition, and Tyranny!

Accept my heartfelt congratulations for yourselves, gentlemen, that you have dared to call upon this generation to remember the child of Rome, that "commonwealth of kings," at such a time. Most respectfully and heartily, I am, gentlemen, your fellow-worshipper,

JOHN NEAL.

Digitized by Google

FROM DR. J. G. HOLLAND, THE AUTHOR.

SPRINGFIELD, MASS., Friday, Dec. 30, 1870.

DEAR SIR: If it prove convenient for me to be in the city on the 12th prox., it will give me great pleasure to attend the meeting which it is proposed to hold at that time for the celebration of the completion of Italian Unity. I heartily rejoice in the consummation of the wishes of the Italian people. I believe they have an inherent right to order their own destiny. I wish that the rule under which the Roman people have passed were a better one, and that the yoke of Pope and priest could be lifted a little higher from their necks; but they have made a decided step toward freedom, and have distinctly told both Pope and priest that in temporal affairs the Church is not their master. There seems to be no menace of the unity, so happily achieved, except in the desire of the King and his Government to conciliate the Papal interest, and their disposition to tolerate or cherish Papal functions, powers, immunities, and pretensions, that can only bring mischief to their cause. The Italian Government and the Italian people can never be free until the Pope and the priesthood have no more power in politics than they have in England and the United States; until secular education is under the direction and control of the secular power, and the people and the children of the people can be everywhere educated without saying "by your leave" to the crosier and the cloth.

I wish the Government and people of Italy could understand how much real sympathy there is for them in the United States, and how free that sympathy is from all wish or purpose to urge upon them the adoption of our own political and religious opinions. We rejoice in their unity first. No matter how much we may dislike the policy of the King and of the Italian Government in according preposterous privileges and dignities to the Pope dethroned, we rejoice that Victor Emmanuel is King of United Italy. We rejoice that Rome is to be the Italian capital. We rejoice in all the hopes now swelling in the bosoms of a people who have been more oppressed and worse ruled than any other people within the bounds of Christendom. And now, if Italy could only know that her safety depends entirely on the universal education of her people—outside of priestly prescription and authority—and that, if she gives a share of her power to the Church, in any way, she will give away her birth-right and her nationality; if she could only know this, as we in America see it and know it, and strike boldly for the good that lies before her, and shake off the spiritual despotism, whose natural results are, and always have been, ignorance, pauperism, and brigandage, we could find no words for our rejoicing, and no limits to the progress we should feel at liberty to prophesy for her.

Digitized by Google

A great State can only be made by a great people; and no people can be great who are not free and intelligent. Whatsoever that obstacle may be which stands between a people and the light, is to be put out of the way; for it cannot be religion, nor anything which places itself there in the interest of religion. By acquiring and occupying Rome, Italy has become the enemy of the claims of the Church of Rome to temporal power. Let her carry that enmity to its logical results, in assuming the education of her own people, and throwing off all complications with the Church,—making religion as free as education,—and her unity will be permanent, and her greatness and prosperity will be sure. Yours very truly, J. G. HOLLAND.

FROM G. H. BOKER, ESQ.

PHILADELPHIA, January 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: My sympathies are all with the Italian patriots, who are now rejoicing in the elevation of Italy to something like her old Roman grandeur; for who shall measure her future development, or set bounds to the power of a country that, in the hands of the fathers of your race, once held the world in awe? The abolition of slavery in America, the unification of Italy and of Germany, are in my eyes the three greatest historical events of the nineteenth century, and the most promising for human progress.

I remain, dear sir, yours sincerely,

GEO. H. BOKER.

FROM HON. GEO. S. HILLARD, U. S. DISTRICT ATTORNEY, BOSTON.

BOSTON, Jan. 18, 1871.

DEAR SIR: From the 27th day of December until the day before your meeting, my time and thoughts were wholly absorbed by a very important case, and this is the reason why I was unable not merely to attend your celebration, but even to express my sympathy in the cause for which you met together. You do me but justice when you take it for granted that I feel the deepest interest in all that concerns the fortunes of Italy. Many years ago it was my fortune to pass some months in that country, and they were months fruitful in influences and rich in memories. I then learned to love that lovely land. The beautiful pictures I then brought away from it rise up before me as I write, all untouched by time.

The limbs of Italy were then bound by the chains of the stranger. I never shall forget the indignation and disgust I felt at seeing German

Digitized by Google

troops in Milan, and Austrian cannon under shadow of the winged lion of St. Mark. With what delight have I watched the course of events which have finally broken these chains, and given to Italy the blessing of political independence, political autonomy, which indeed is not all that a nation needs, but without which everything else is of little value!

I was not there long enough, I did not speak the language well enough, to become much acquainted with the people of Italy; but what I did see of them interested me much. I was struck with their courteous manners, their graceful speech, their ready sympathies, their quick perception, and, contrary to the general impression, their industry, whenever they had a chance to work.

There seemed to be nothing wanting but opportunity and a sphere to make the future of Italy equal to its past. To the young men around me there appeared to be no future, and youth without a future is like a day without a morning.

And now I have lived to see Italy free and united. She needed both blessings—the blessing of liberty, to give her progression, energy, and vital force; and the blessing of union, that her powers may not be wasted in conflict, but may work together for a common end. What Italy wants is that which we have secured—unity and diversity. There is great variety in the physical structure of Italy, and there is great variety in the character and faculties of its people. The centralization which has been such a curse in France can never exist there. The two great voices, the voice of the mountains and the voice of the sea forbid. The efforts of the patriot should be turned in the contrary direction, to overcome those centrifugal and divergent forces of nature which have been so constantly and disastrously felt in its history.

I rejoice in the recent events which have made Rome the capital of Italy, and I think I should do so none the less were I a Catholic. I think the spiritual influence of the head of the Roman Catholic Church will not be lessened, but will be increased by the loss of temporal power. The present Pontiff is a most amiable and estimable man, and no enemy to progress. How well do I recall his benignant, intellectual countenance, and the dignity and grace of his bearing on all public occasions! But he is but a happy accident, for the teaching and training which fit a man to be the head of the Church do not fit him to be the head of a State.

The King of Italy and his advisers have grave tasks and serious duties before them. They have, above all, to grapple with the terrible financial question which is everywhere so pressing, that huge mountain of debt which is so full of peril to European civilization. May they be wisely guided! May they not mistake memory for hope, and aspiration for inspiration, but remember that the foundations alike of national and

Digitized by Google

personal greatness are laid in patience, endurance, self-sacrifice, and self-control! G. S. HILLARD.

FROM HON. WM. B. KINNEY, LATE CHARGÉ D'AFFAIRES AT TURIN, ITALY.

ENGLEWOOD, N. J., January 9, 1871.

SIR: I accept with hearty good-will your invitation to the proposed celebration of the completion of Italian Unity by the voluntary accession of Rome, through the free suffrages of its citizens, and its inauguration as the capital of the nation.

No event in these eventful times so naturally stirs the hearts of the American people as this establishment of civil and religious liberty in the classic peninsula, so long borne down by the monstrous union of Church and State; always and everywhere a deadly conspiracy against the welfare and happiness of man. History teaches nothing more imperatively, than that wherever these two authorities have been united, society and civilization have been repressed, as under the most odious of despotisms. To dissolve this connection, and liberate both parties from the stifling compact, was the supreme motive of the authors of the Reformation, which has achieved the glorious consummation over which we are called to rejoice.

It was my fortune to represent our country at Turin during the opening scenes, and to have held for many years intimate relations with the chief actors in the grand drama, and thus have acquired the ability to declare, that war against the strictly spiritual prerogatives of the Church was never for a moment thought of; as is so persistently charged for sinister purposes. The patriotic men who inspired and led the movement were all members of its communion. It was their paramount object, in the language of their great leader, to establish the principle of "a free Church in a free State," for the benefit of both: a measure simply intended to restrict the Pope to his legitimate functions as a supreme spiritual Pastor, restore Rome to the nation, and freedom to the Church and the people.

The recent friendly official overtures of the King, which have been so scornfully rejected, breathe the same spirit of good-will; to say nothing of the questionable proposal in Parliament to guarantee the spiritual freedom of the Pope, to secure to his Cardinals the dignity of Princes, and to sustain his Court at the expense of the State: a concession impossible in any country which recognizes no privileged classes, and excludes all taxation for religious purposes.

Still, a great liberation has been accomplished. In the stirring words of the King's speech to the Parliament, "Italy is free and one!" and

Digitized by Google

the countrymen of Washington and Lincoln may heartily respond with one accord, in the beautiful language of Dante and Cavour, *Viva l'Italia! Viva l'Italia!*

Your obedient servant,

WM. B. KINNEY.

FROM W. D. HOWELLS, ESQ., FORMERLY U. S. CONSUL AT VENICE.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., January 7, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I regret that I cannot be present at the meeting to which you invite me, and with the purposes of which I sympathize so thoroughly.

The liberation of Italy is a fact that all real Americans will celebrate with you in heart with patriotic fervor, since the citizen of every free country loves Italy next to his own land, and feels her prosperous fortune to be the advantage of civilization. Her unity finally accomplished through the fall of the temporal power of the Popes, is a spectacle of which we shall more and more discern the grandeur and significance. It is accomplished in the interest of freedom, religion, peace, and all the good arts; and its benefits will be the common heritage of the race, which in every age has owed so much to Italy.

Pray accept my most cordial wishes for the success of the meeting.

Very truly yours,

W. D. HOWELLS.

FROM GEORGE H. CALVERT, ESQ.

NEWPORT, R. I., January 3, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: Gladly I accept the invitation with which you have honored me in your circular of December 21st.

You have called a meeting to celebrate one of the most momentous and one of the most cheering of historical events. As full of hope as of broad significance is the consummation of Italian Unity through the establishment of Rome as the political capital. Rome, the national centre of United Italy! This, then, is a fact. Rather than the near truthful report of history, these words sound like the distant music of a dazzling dream. They are a dream—a dream realized; the dream of all the braver hearts, of all the noble heads of Italy for generations. The daily waking dreams of cordial, powerful men are apt to turn themselves in the end into realities.

Fitting it is that we, who to-day lead the van of all the congregated nations, and have leaped into this lofty seat through the manly vigor derived from freedom—fitting it is, most fitting, that we, from the magnificent metropolis of our country, send a greeting of joy and of

Digitized by Google

triumph to emancipated Italy. From the depths of our hearts, with all the strength of long-cherished convictions, we congratulate Italy that she, the beautiful, the unfortunate, has arisen out of her deepest woes, with her beauty heightened by happiness—she who in the multitudinous procession, the grand progression of history, has herself twice led the van, has been twice the parental core whence flowed to all civilized humanity currents of creative thought, of inventive power.

That primary form of freedom, national independence, the prerequisite foundation to all other freedom, Italy, having already achieved that, has now made another stride forward, and a sure stride on the ascent to spiritual independence; for the planting of herself in the Eternal City will, more than could any other outward cause, tend to the emancipation of her men and her women from their long, soul-darkening servitude to a now unspiritualized and a self-worshipping church, a church which fattens on the ignorance of men and starves on their knowledge.

By a two-fold subjection, first to foreign mastery through internal dissensions, and then to household mastery through priestcraft, the moral and intellectual forces of Italy have been for ages paralyzed. Why has so gifted a people been so long debarred from using her gifts? Is it that a people, especially a people so productive, needs long rests? Let us believe that, by decree of providential law, Italy has been resting, and that now, when the foremost nations are all alert in the chase of knowledge, intent on liberty-bracing plans, aglow with spiritual aspiration, she wakes up, a giant refreshed by sleep, to do her share in illuminating the upward path. Waked up she certainly is, and as she has given, even in her enthralled state, occasional startling signs of dormant power, we feel sure that she will do her share with a new will, and in art, literature, science, and politics resume a place akin to that she held four centuries ago. In the rich heart of this renowned people lie eternal germs of human truth and human grandeur, and these will now be quickened into growth—into such healthy, prolific growth that Brutus, and Alfieri, and Cicero, and Michael Angelo, and Dante, and Columbus, and Vico, and Galileo, and Savonarola—(what a company!) —will feel their mighty souls expand in their blest abodes, and their majestic countenances flash with patriotic ecstasy, as their vigilant spirits shall perceive, in the near future, their peers arise in the flesh to purify, to embolden, to uplift, to enlarge their countrymen. For enduring good, for solid improvement, physical and intellectual, and especially moral, there is in free thought and free speech a potency which is incalculable, incommensurable. The vast arena of freedom Italy has now opened for herself. Hers are henceforth the strenuous soul-strengthening conflicts; for, a certain plane of free movement

Digitized by Google

once reached, and the energies of men are redoubled, freedom enjoying the superlative attribute of ever straining upward towards more freedom. Most respectfully yours,

GEORGE H. CALVERT.

FROM FRANCIS LIEBER, LL.D., PROFESSOR OF CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY AND PUBLIC LAW IN COLUMBIA COLLEGE, N. Y.

NEW YORK, Jan. 10, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: Indisposition prevents me from accepting your invitation, and illness alone could prevent me from joining you at the joyous celebration of the Italian Unity at length completed after many centuries of longing and of grief. How many and how bitter are the centuries from Dante to Cavour! But how few the years from Cavour to Rome's enfranchisement, and the total extinction of Italian petty sovereignty! In modern public law and for modern public aspirations petty sovereignties have always proved giant miseries. Now Rome belongs to Rome again, and Rome and Italy are for the first time one—free and equal. Whole and stately Italy may enter, not crippled, and without the loss of a limb, into the Sisterhood of Nations, whose sacred aim it is to preserve a dignified nationality, to develop further and further manly self-government and self-restriction, and to promote more and more international kindliness and the free exchange of thought and product.

No one can wish joy to Italy more heartily than a native of that country which at this hour is grandly struggling for its own national life, unity, and safety. No one can congratulate the Italians more profoundly than a citizen of this country, and a teacher of its liberty, who knows how much we owe to the national elements in our constitution, and the unitary features of our national executive and legislature. None can wish more heartily joy to the Italians in 1870 than we Americans, who concluded our long and sanguinary contest for unity in 1865.

Let us, Americans, whose lands and continent were thrice made known to our Cis-Caucasian race by Italian discovery, bid earnest welcome to this new nation of historic people, to whom we owe the re-beginning of culture, and who at last have invited the Pope to stand aside, that Rome might fulfil her modern destiny and become the national Italian Rome. On the other hand, let the Italians not forget that, indirectly at least, they owe the fulfilment of Italian unity to the heroism of the Germans, bravely defeating those who, aiming at the leadership, even at the dictatorship of Europe, and wishing for the same in America, love to see their neighbors weak and marred—the Italians no less so than the Germans.

Your sincere friend,

FRANCIS LIEBER.

Digitized by Google

FROM HENRY C. CAREY, THE POLITICAL ECONOMIST.

PHILADELPHIA, Jan. 10, 1871.

DEAR SIR: Until now I have hoped to acknowledge in person receipt of your kind invitation to participate in a public expression of sympathy with the Italian people upon their final emancipation from both Austrian and French control, and of congratulation on the accomplishment of that union so long and anxiously desired by eminent Italian men, as the measure to which alone could they look for the establishment of freedom of thought and action for themselves, and of material and political independence for the nation at large. An unexpected demand upon my time will now, however, deprive me of that pleasure, and I can in this manner only express my most hearty concurrence in the action that has been so well proposed, remaining, very truly and respectfully, yours,

HENRY C. CAREY.

FROM HON. JAMES W. BEEKMAN, LATE SENATOR.

NEW YORK, Jan., 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: My heart is with you in your patriotic desire to celebrate the Unity of Italy. The occupation of Rome as the capital of the new Kingdom is just and fit.

Ten years ago, I was present with you at a great gathering of New Yorkers, who assembled on the 17th February, 1860, to "give timely expression of sympathy from the people of the United States with the people of Italy in their struggles and hopes for freedom."

We *resolved*, among other things, "that ecclesiastical government in secular affairs is destructive alike of freedom of conscience, independence of thought, and purity of religion, and that the advocacy of such a government, in whatever quarter, should be disavowed by American citizens." Among the speakers were General (then Professor) O. M. Mitchell, the astronomer, who has since given his life for his country. God, said he, never formed Italy for slaves; he called upon the Italians to strike for freedom, and prayed God to grant them success. His prayer has been heard, and after ten long years we see Italy free. The chairman quoted the words of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of New York, Hughes, that "Catholics, as such, have no politics—they are free to vote on all occasions as each man chooses." Rev. Drs. Bellows and Henry Ward Beecher spoke for Italy, and Charles King, President of Columbia College (now deceased), warmly declared that "if Italy were united she would soon be free."

I rejoice to have the privilege of being present at the celebration of these triumphs, so long waited for. No man should forget that the

Digitized by Google

Cæsarism which has strangled liberty in France, has been imitated at Rome. The recent council was assembled to get rid of Councils in future, and in establishing *Infallibility*, to consecrate by the sanctions of religion the idea of IMPERIAL RULE. The *empire* has fallen in France; the Syllabus revives it at Rome over the entire Catholic world.

I remember attending an educational convention in 1850, and that the Catholic members complained exceedingly of the injustice they suffered in being suspected of *illiberality*. The doctrines of the Syllabus were then regarded by Catholics in America as detestable, and the addresses now signed in every Catholic Church would have been indignantly spurned by the fathers of the very men who now adopt them.

The present doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church is, that the Roman *people* have no rights. Against this I hope to join you in protesting.

Very respectfully yours,
JAMES W. BEEKMAN.

FROM HENRY JAMES, ESQ.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., Jan. 8, 1871.

SIR: It will not be in my power personally to attend the proposed meeting in New York, in honor of the completion of Italian Unity; but it has my heartiest good wishes for its success.

I confess, however, that I rejoice in the event you celebrate more for its universal than its particular bearings: or because it so effectually stigmatizes the pretension of any visible body of men to constitute the church of God and authoritatively control the religious thought and life of the world. The Pope was the only formidable ecclesiastic in Europe: the only one by whom the interests of spiritual religion were ever seriously compromised. And now, by the unification of Italy, and the reduction of his temporal sway to a level, essentially, with that of the Archbishop of Canterbury, religion re-enters into the domain of the private conscience universally, or becomes publicly divorced from sacerdotalism and identified with men's familiar interests. No doubt some crazy Presbyterian, Episcopal, or Baptist brother may always be found ready to calumniate an opponent in behalf of what he deems "the faith." But the Pope is the only clergyman in Europe who believes so little in the power of "the faith" to command men's spontaneous respect, as to invoke the aid of mercenary bayonets. And now, thanks be to God, no more bayonets offer themselves to his invocation; the claim of "Divine right" being henceforth as effectually annulled in the ecclesiastic sphere as it has long been in the civic.

It is clear that no man has a divine right to anything he does not

Digitized by Google

possess or anything he has ever lost. For, surely, if his right were divine in either case, the divine power would never prove unwilling nor unable both to gratify his cupidity and obviate his disappointment. There is no semblance of divine right, indeed, for any man, or any body of men, except to be decent—that is, to live cleanly, to love mercy, and walk humbly before God.

And nothing, on the whole, can be so unbecoming to the claimant of a divine right, and so utterly fatal to his respect among sensible men, as idly to shriek over the inevitable, or to spend his days in feebly blaspheming the benignant Providence, by whose irresistible might all proud things are being so rapidly abased, and all humble things exalted. For now, at last, the voice that never deceives—the voice of the Chief Shepherd himself—is becoming spiritually audible in the universal conscience of men; and the feeble bow-wows under which so many of our drowsiest sheep-dogs have been so long trying to muffle its world-wide scope, and diminish it to a mere ecclesiastical whine, signifying nothing, will have no more power to defeat its majestic reverberation in the heart of the race, than the bleat of a sheep or the bray of a donkey has to degrade the harmony of the spheres, and perplex the orderly vicissitudes of nature.

I remain, Sir, with much respect, yours,

HENRY JAMES.

FROM PROFESSOR GEORGE P. FISHER.

YALE COLLEGE, NEW HAVEN, Jan. 10, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COM.: I regret that my engagements are such as to prevent me from being present at the meeting in New York which has been called to express the sympathy that is generally felt by the American people in the occupation of Rome as the capital of the united Italian people.

The force of national feeling long ago threw off that control which the Popes had exercised in the political and secular concerns of the European peoples, and the pretensions on which that control rested were long since tacitly abandoned. The unification of Italy is another manifestation of the national patriotic feeling, which is disposed to confine ecclesiastical rule within its proper boundaries, and which forms an essential feature of modern civilization.

It will hardly be claimed that the Pope has a personal proprietorship in the Roman territory. It is difficult to see what rights of sovereignty can be set up in his behalf which can stand against the settled dissatisfaction of his subjects with priestly government, the notorious mischiefs that belong to it, and the political necessity that prompts the Italian nation to possess itself of its ancient capital.

Digitized by Google

The evils of the temporal government in reference to Italy have been set forth by none more forcibly than by Roman Catholics, like Machiavelli; to its evil consequences to the Catholic Church itself, history—in particular the history of the age of the Reformation—impressively testifies.

I am very truly yours,

GEORGE P. FISHER.

FROM PROF. ROSWELL D. HITCHCOCK, D.D.

UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,
NEW YORK, Jan. 5, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I shall have to deny myself the pleasure of addressing that great mass of people who, I am sure, will crowd the Academy of Music, a week from to-day, to cheer on the good work of Italian unification. But I hope to be there, in fullest sympathy with the object you have in view.

The question before us is really a very simple one, to be settled by an appeal to principles with respect to which the American people are well agreed. No matter what may be thought of Pius IX. as a man, as Pope, or as potentate; and no matter what may be thought of the Church over which he presides,—its rites, its dogmas, or its historic errand. The Italian peninsula is, as God made it, a geographical unit. The Italian people, after centuries of dismemberment, are now once more a political unit. And it only remains to bring these two units together. The Italians must have Italy, the whole of it, and especially the heart of it. Italy without Rome would be no better than Greece without Athens, France without Paris, Great Britain without London, the United States without the District of Columbia. A free, strong nation may welcome as many religions and as many churches as may choose to come under its flag; but no nation permits an independent *civil* authority within the limits of its jurisdiction. As mere spiritual head of the Roman Catholic Church, the Pope might set his chair where he pleases—in Rome, in London, or in Washington. But when he lays claim to temporal sovereignty, in Italy or anywhere else, he proposes an *imperium in imperio* which no nation on the face of the earth would endure, unless compelled to.

As temporal sovereign, the Pope has historically no hold on Italian territory outside of Rome, at least in the neighborhood of Rome, but by right of conquest. It was surely by no vote of Italy that the Exarchate of Ravenna was given to the Pope. Pepin, a foreigner, had just wrested from the Lombards what he made over in 755 to Stephen III. and the so-called Republic of Rome. If it be claimed that Rome

Digitized by Google

at any rate became Papal territory of its own free choice, then, of course, it will have to be conceded that the Roman people had a right to transfer their allegiance to Victor Emmanuel. This they have done. But, even had there been no *plebiscite*, the annexation of Rome to Italy, if annexation it may be called, is a political necessity which justifies itself. England once had a good foothold in France, but lost it, of course, just as soon as France got strength enough to take and hold her own. As temporal sovereign, the Pope must incur all temporal risks. If he accepts what force has won for him, he must be prepared to give up what force may rend away.

But we are told, that temporal sovereignty is indispensable to a proper discharge of the spiritual functions of the Papacy. What, then, shall be said of those first seven hundred years during which the Bishops of Rome had no temporal sovereignty? And what becomes of the solemn declaration of the divine Founder of our religion, that his "kingdom is not of this world?" In Rome, under the old Empire, eighteen hundred years ago, and for more than two hundred years thereafter, the Christian Church asked only to be let alone. She desired no temporal dominion. All she wanted was full liberty of speech, and full liberty of worship. Such liberty is not merely possible in Rome to-day, but is expressly guaranteed by the Italian Government. Whether as Bishop of Rome, or Chief Bishop of all Latin Christendom, Pope Pius IX. has no one to molest or make him afraid. In the exercise of his proper spiritual functions, he is subject to no restraint whatever. Under these altered circumstances there is no demand, and therefore no excuse, for a temporal sovereignty no longer needed, as once it may have been, in order to the security of spiritual rights, and the discharge of spiritual duties. And if the Roman Catholic Church were as wise as it once was, it would hasten to accommodate itself to the new order of things. The Pope would put himself promptly at the head of his hundred and ninety-five millions of Catholic Christians, as their spiritual father and champion, and so pour new strength into a church whose career hitherto has been one of the greatest marvels of history.

But whatever the Pope may do or not do, there is but one path for Italy to walk in, and but one word for us, as Americans, to utter in her hearing. She must crown the edifice of national independence and unity by returning to her ancient Capital; she must establish religious liberty for Catholics and for all men; and we must shout her welcome to the great family of Christian States.

Yours very truly,

ROSWELL D. HITCHCOCK.

Digitized by Google

FROM FREDERICK H. HEDGE, D.D., PROFESSOR OF CHURCH HISTORY IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., Jan. 5, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COM.: It is with deep regret that I find myself compelled to forego the satisfaction of attending the proposed meeting in New York to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity. My heart will be there with its warmest sympathies.

No political event has occurred in our day whose bearing on the future of humanity is likely to prove more momentous than the overthrow of the temporal sovereignty of the Bishop of Rome, an act initiated by United Italy reclaiming her ancient capital, and consummated by an overwhelming vote of the Roman people.

For more than six centuries—nominally for a much longer period, if we allow the claim of the Carolingian donations—the Pontiff of Rome has been not only the head of the Latin Church, but the secular ruler as well of a large portion of Central Italy. The "Ecclesiastical State," as determined by Innocent in the beginning of the Thirteenth century, extending from sea to sea, and dividing the peninsula, has, until the last year, prevented the consummation of the movement, inaugurated a few years since, of Italian Unity. It has been an undissolved lump in the flood of a new-born national life. The national life has at length prevailed over ecclesiastical resistance; the spiritual and the secular are relegated each to their respective spheres, and the Bishop of Rome is no longer king.

The nearness in time, the almost immediate succession of this event to the declaration of Papal infallibility, is solemnly significant. On the 13th of July, that audacious dogma which, however it may be qualified and softened to appease the oppugnance and to win the assent of intelligent minds, to the multitude of ignorant Romanists means that the Bishop of Rome is the special confidant of Deity—that, as Innocent III., at a time when Christendom was just emerging from the shadow of the dark ages, claimed, he is, if less than God, yet more than man; on the 13th of July, I say, that dogma was proclaimed, and on the 15th a war began which, by taking from Rome the support of French bayonets, permitted the entrance of Italian patriots, and consummated the Papal catastrophe. Within two months of the time of his assuming the prerogative of God, the deluded old man, like another Nebuchadnezzar, was deprived of his throne.

When twenty-four years ago, on the death of Gregory XVI., the present incumbent of the Papal office, then Cardinal Mastai Ferretti, received the votes of the electoral college, he began his career as a liberal and reformer. An immense enthusiasm attended the first years of his

Digitized by Google

administration. The repeal of every oppression, the bestowal of all wished-for freedom, was expected from his reign. In 1848, when Europe, from North to South, was convulsed with revolution, he seemed for a while to embrace the popular cause. His subjects were promised a Constitutional Government. I recall the demonstrations of popular devotion which I witnessed in Rome in those days of intense expectation, "waiting for the manifestation of the son of God." I recall the shouts of frantic applause which greeted the Pontiff's appearance in front of the Quirinal. Through twenty thousand voices spoke one mind and heart. That was the culminating point in the popularity of Pius IX. A change soon appeared in the spirit of the man, and a corresponding change in his policy. Toward the close of that year we find him a fugitive and an exile, escaping in disguise from his capital and seeking refuge in the neighboring kingdom of Naples. Restored to his throne and supported by foreign arms, the next thing we hear of him is the edict affirming the miraculous conception of the mother of Jesus, an absurdity repudiated centuries ago by the better sense of the Church. And now, to consummate the reactionary course, and to crown the inglorious record of a Christian bishop of the 19th century—now, after nearly 2,000 years of Christian illumination, the heaven-daring doctrine of Papal Infallibility! Surely, the time was ripe for wresting the sceptre of secular rule from one so incompetent to discern the signs of the time and the needs of mankind.

The spiritual subjects of the Pope raise the cry of foreign invasion and complain of spoliation. But the people of the Ecclesiastical States are Italians by choice and the heart's allegiance as well as by race. They encountered no foreign foe, but welcomed their compatriots and brethren in the armies of Italy; and we Americans believe in the right of a people to choose their own rulers; we believe in the right of revolution when needed to effectuate that choice. The people of Rome have chosen. I can see no peculiar sanctity in the claim of the Pontiff to temporal rule on Italian soil. The temporal power of the Popes, when traced to its origin, is found to be based in part, like most dynasties, on forcible seizure and partly on fraud. Pretended donations of Constantine, forged "Isidorian Decretals," grants by Frankish monarchs of what was not their own, the questionable gifts of a Tuscan Countess, an imperial testament claimed to have been found among the baggage of a German soldier,—these constitute no indefeasible right. And these, if I understand its history, are the grounds on which the Papal sovereignty rests.

Inevitably the future character of the pontificate will be essentially modified by this event; and any change which that office may undergo can hardly fail to be a change for the better, a change in favor of truth

Digitized by Google

and progress. The anti-christian tradition of hierarchical rule will be found to have received a decisive check.

Of this desecularization of the papacy Italy reaps the timely fruit. An ancient nation, rich in immortal memories, rich in new-born promises, a nation which once led the van of social and intellectual culture, the nation which gave to this continent its first authentic discoverer, is put in possession of her former domain, and takes the place which belongs to her of right among the nations of the earth. A palingenesia in which the friends of humanity and the lovers of heroic virtue the world over must rejoice! We of this hemisphere, which owes to her its historic existence, send greeting and congratulations to the land of Columbus, of Galileo, of Michel Angelo, and Dante. We welcome the reappearing star of Italian Unity, which vanished with Theodoric, and now emerges at last from its more than millennial eclipse. May the golden days of that potentate return to the nation which once gave laws to the world!

FREDERICK H. HEDGE.

FROM GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS, ESQ.

January 3, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I am very sorry that unavoidable previous engagements out of the city compel me to decline the invitation of the Committee to address the meeting to congratulate Italy upon the completion of Italian Unity and the emancipation of Rome.

M. Guizot well describes the Government of the late Papal States in saying that it was "more intent on existing than acting, more skilful in eluding the dangers or necessities of the situation than in satisfying them;" and the judgment of the Romans upon that Government is recorded in the vote of virtual unanimity for its overthrow. Nor is it easy to see upon what grounds of public welfare or human progress the continuance of a political system was desirable under which one of the loveliest regions in Europe languished in unparalleled ignorance and wretchedness. It was a system which rested upon foreign bayonets and domestic degradation. It was a constant menace to the independence of Italy, and its tranquil removal by the uninfluenced action of the Italians themselves is one of the happiest and most significant events of the time. It is a peaceful revolution in the interest of constitutional liberty. Nor will any American seriously assert, what has been vaguely suggested, that any man whatever, because of his ecclesiastical position and relations, has a divine right to the political control of a people against their expressed will.

And in this happy hour let us not forget the brave men who for so long a time and in so many ways have faithfully served the great cause of Italian unity and liberty. Many an honored citizen of our own, like

Digitized by Google

Maroncelli and Foresti, were exiles for their patriotic devotion. There was Cavour, the greatest of Italian statesmen, to whom our fellow-citizen, Mr. Botta, cherishing the traditions of his name, has offered so generous a tribute. There was Massimo d'Azeglio, one of the purest of men. There is Garibaldi, whose life has been one long act of romantic heroism, the best beloved of Italian soldiers. There is Mazzini, with whose methods Americans have so often differed, but with whose hopes and aims for his country they have so sincerely sympathized. To Mazzini, who, sad and old, almost despaired of the future, and to all Italians who have longed for this day, let us say: "Italians, we are Americans whose ways are not your ways, but we know that only in the fire of a faith like yours do old tyrannies melt, and we pray God to bless all whose hearts did not quail, and whose lives have been honorably devoted to the unity and liberty of Italy."

But the event is more than Italian. The peaceful overthrow of the political Papacy by a Roman Catholic people is the sign of a significant change in the views held by many in that communion of the relation between Church and State. It is the harbinger of that better day of which Cavour dreamed, when every Church shall be a free Church in a free State by the security of religious freedom to every citizen. Italy, long dear to the scholar, the poet, and the artist, becomes precious to every man who believes in human progress, as she takes her place in the great procession of nations which move, united and victorious, toward more perfect liberty.

Very truly yours,

GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS.

FROM BAYARD TAYLOR, ESQ.

KENNETT-SQUARE, Penn., Saturday, Jan. 7, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I have delayed replying to your note until now, hoping that I might be able to attend the celebration of the completion of Italian Unity. Since, however, that will not be possible, let me, at least, express my most hearty and unqualified concurrence in the occasion, and my sympathy with the Italian people in their long-delayed hour of success. It is not alone the gain of Italy which is commemorated, but of the principles of nationality, of popular rights, of human civilization. Three years ago I had frequent opportunities of observing throughout the Italian Peninsula, from Venice to Naples, not only the strength of the general desire for unity, but also the courage, patience, and natural good sense of the people. I firmly believe that they will prove themselves to be worthy of their new civil and religious liberty,

Digitized by Google

and that their further development, under these brighter auspices, will not disappoint any friend of Italy.

As one whose aspirations have always included a free and Italian Rome, I share in the joy and gratitude of the liberated Romans, of their brethren from the Alps to the farthest cape of Sicily, and their friends throughout the world. Very truly yours,

BAYARD TAYLOR.

FROM REV. ORVILLE DEWEY, D.D.

SHEFFIELD, MASS., January 2, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: I thank you for inviting me to be present at the Academy of Music on the 12th inst. I cannot come to the meeting; but, at the same time, I cannot fail to express my hearty interest in its object. It is one of the compensations to humanity for the horrible war now raging in Europe, that it has given unity to Italy, and the possession of her own rightful capital.

All our youthful studies, and all our reading in later life, have united to create an almost unequalled interest in that beautiful country. Italy stands alone in our thoughts as the theatre of the grandest history and the most widespread influence upon human fortunes that the world has seen. And of all the cities in the world Rome alone stands, even in her decay, as "the Eternal City," and to no other has such universal pilgrimage been made from every land. Who can refrain from expressing his fervent sympathy with the rising Italian nation? May the day soon come when a good government, and a people resolute for freedom and progress, shall revive in splendor, if not in breadth, the glories of the ancient time!

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, yours,

ORVILLE DEWEY.

FROM H. T. TUCKERMAN, ESQ.

NEW YORK, Thursday, Jan. 5, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I regret that absence from the city will deprive me of the pleasure of uniting with you in the American celebration of Italian Unity. The annexation of Rome to the kingdom of Italy is but the logical and natural completion of the national independence inaugurated by Cavour; and it has for Americans a special interest as consummating that freedom of Church and State wherein consists the integrity and prosperity of both. Every thoughtful observer of the progress of humanity has long since recognized the truth that Christianity has a vital element of civilization and a supreme private interest, derives its sanction from spiritual laws, and is limited and debased by civil restraints

Digitized by Google

and conditions. Moreover, it has long been obvious that the degrading despotism of the Roman government has been a scandal to the Church, and hence it is apparent that ecclesiasticism only hampers and perverts civil authority, while the latter is shorn of dignity and scope by being identified with priestly rule. In the interest, therefore, of religion as well as of political liberty, the severance of the temporal from the spiritual power of the Church is demanded by justice, reason, and faith.

That this great event should have been accomplished with so little violence, and that the mediæval despotism which so incongruously interrupted the unity of Italy should have been so promptly and peacefully set aside, is a subject of congratulation to all lovers of freedom and all who respect and sympathize with the rights of man and the cause of truth. It is desirable that we, who have so fully tested the blessings of toleration, and experienced to so large an extent the privileges of a free Church in a free State, should express to our brethren across the sea our earnest gratitude for their emancipation, and our best wishes for their national progress and prosperity, founded on constitutional liberty and law. Truly yours,

HENRY T. TUCKERMAN.

FROM CHARLES ASTOR BRISTED, ESQ.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Friday, Dec. 30, 1870.

DEAR SIR: I regret that the state of my health and my engagements here will prevent me from attending your meeting.

Without joining unreservedly in the popular cry for nationalities, I hold it a self-evident truth that when the formerly component parts of a great country wish to reunite, they should be allowed to do so without foreign interference. This is the present case of Italy, and every association and tradition points to Rome as the capital of the reconstructed nation.

Not altogether unacquainted with Italy and the Italians, I have often thought that they were well allegorized in Hawthorne's romance —a superficial exterior, boyish, animal and sensuous, a great soul within, requiring, however, a great shock and crisis to develop it. This crisis Italy has passed through. After ages of suffering, a series of fortunate events has delivered her first from the German and then from the French incubus, and now *farà da se.*

It has been a favorite theory with men of Teutonic origin that the Romance races, or Latinized Celts, are incapable of self-government. Italy has now an opportunity of practically refuting this theory. That she may do so thoroughly is the earnest wish and hope of yours, very truly,

CHARLES ASTOR BRISTED.

Digitized by Google

FROM CHARLES L. BRACE, ESQ.

NEW YORK, Jan. 11, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: No meeting that could be held on matters relating to European politics should interest Americans so much, as this proposed to celebrate Italian Unity and the Independence of Rome.

Twenty years ago I travelled in Piedmont, and had the satisfaction to call the attention of our Government and of the public to the remarkable political development showing itself—to many of our people for the first time—in the kingdom of Sardinia.

Since then, we have all noted with deep sympathy the steady progress in constitutional government made in that kingdom. We have hailed with joy the providential events which placed first North Italy and then Southern Italy under the guidance of the most liberal and energetic portion of the Peninsula, and finally have made Italy, with the single exception of Rome, a united kingdom under a Parliament and a Constitutional Monarch.

We hoped also, with the Italian race, for the day when the "capital of two civilizations"—the ancient centre and leader of Italy, a city which by its law, its religion, and art has stamped itself more deeply on civilized nations than any other city in the history of the world—might at length be the capital of a united and free Italy.

The happy event at length came; and Victor Emmanuel has the honor to be used by Providence in accomplishing that which neither Constantine, nor Alboin, nor Charlemagne, nor Barbarossa, nor Charles V. was ever able to effect—to unite Italy under one administration and government—and that a government by law and constitution.

For the first time in nearly eighteen hundred years, *Italy is One;* and for the first time in all its history, it has no slave and no tyrant, whether he be called Tribune, Consul, Dictator, *Imperator* or King. For such a grand event, Americans have reason to join with Italians in solemn and grateful celebration.

Believe me, with much respect, yours, etc.

CHARLES L. BRACE.

FROM REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.

NEWPORT, R. I., January 17, 1871.

MY DEAR FRIEND: The invitation with which your Committee honored me found me just leaving home for a fortnight's absence, and on my return I found that I had laid away the circular so carefully, I could not put my hand upon it so as to get the address, till I thought it too late to answer it;—which, I see, might make it appear as if I

Digitized by Google

disregarded a reasonable request, and, more than that, were wanting in devotion to that cause of liberty and of Italy which, as a scholar, a freeman, and once a pilgrim in that memorable land, I have so deeply at heart.

And so I hasten now to say, what joy it would have given me to be at your gathering, which my not being able to do was only *my* loss, and not yours, or Italy's, or Liberty's; and also to say with what a peculiar thrill of joy I hailed, in common with your exiled countrymen, and all true Italians and true Americans, the news of the wonderful Providence by which, so suddenly and quickly, the wind which, alas! blew such ill to another nation—such malignant seeds of death and misery—had blown such a blessing to yours, bearing on its wings the breath of freedom, and opening in the clouds such an unprecedented gleam of hope. I felt how the electric wire that stretches across that great burial-field of the Campagna must, of itself almost, thrill to the heart of the Old City the sympathies of all the free world. I could dream that the dust of the long-mouldered forms of old heroes and saints and sages rose and reshaped itself into a cloud of rejoicing witnesses and sympathizing spectators and fellow-actors in the drama of the new time.

What a sensation it must be to find ourselves in *Rome* reading the *morning newspaper!* How must the fluttering of those fresh sheets seem like the fanning of the very morning's wings to those who had hitherto lived a seeming or semi-life in a prison hermetically sealed against the influx of the fresh and free air of human thought, inquiry, and intercommunication. I reflect what would be *our* condition if all at once the omnipresence of a free press were made a blank! I well remember the singular shock I received when, having a few years ago been called on to furnish a toast in Rome for the American dinner on Washington's birthday, and having innocently sent in something about "Italy and America," I had it returned upon me, with the information that *that would never do*,—that the very naming of *Italy* in such connection would be unpardonable. It may seem strange—but the thought had not entered my head of the glorious memory of Italy having any *dangerous* meaning—for (to adopt Byron's words)—

> "Standing on the Roman's grave,
> I could not deem myself a slave."

Sorrow indeed must mingle with the joy of the free men of Italy when, as they look upon their brethren in the hamlets and cities of France, they have to say, "What was death to you is life to us." But let us hope that out of all that darkness and death will come, in the Providence of God, the morning light of a new and nobler future

Digitized by Google

to the life of the nations that name the name of Christ. In which hope,

I remain yours and the Committee's,

CHARLES T. BROOKS.

FROM JUSTIN M'CARTHY, ESQ.

NEW YORK, January 7, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: I much regret that absence from New York will prevent my attending the meeting to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, for which I have received an invitation through my friend, Professor Botta. I rejoice that the people of New York are about to have an opportunity of testifying their sympathy with the Italian people, and of congratulating civilized Europe on the sudden and splendid realization of a hope so long deferred. The great English orator, Charles James Fox, declared the destruction of the Bastille to be the grandest event by far that had occurred in the history of modern Europe. But surely our time has seen a much grander event in the accomplishment of Italian Unity. For this event has two meanings—it means not merely that Italy is free, but that the reign of ecclesiastical rule in political affairs is at an end. All history teaches that the rule of Church over State is demoralizing to the Church and disastrous to the State. No nation ever exemplified this truth so strikingly and sadly as Italy was compelled to do. That the fatal error has at last been set right in that land and by that people so long believed to be doomed without hope to perpetuate it and to suffer by it, seems to be the most encouraging event that has happened in Europe during our time—I might almost say at any time—and one over which all classes and sects of men may equally rejoice.

I am, gentlemen, faithfully yours, JUSTIN MCCARTHY.

FROM REV. W. H. FURNESS, D.D.

PHILADELPHIA, Jan. 12, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: While with all the world I recognize Italian Unity now accomplished as by no means the least of the illustrations of this grand historic period, I have no special word to say about it beyond congratulating you and your countrymen, as I do most heartily, upon a consummation so full of promise. The balance of power, destroyed by the fall of France,—will it not be restored in a far nobler than any political sense by the rise of Rome? Yours truly,

W. H. FURNESS.

Digitized by Google

FROM REV. SAMUEL OSGOOD, D.D.

NEW YORK, Jan. 11, 1871.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: With great interest in the meeting of the friends of Italian Unity to-morrow, I comply with your request, and write a few thoughts on the relations of Rome and Italy.

These names, that have heretofore seemed the very antipodes of each, and offered only points of contrast in respect to history, institutions, ideas, and destiny, are now coming together in a remarkable way, and the future of the city of the Cæsars is apparently very much in the hands of the countrymen of Washington. The causes that are bringing about this result are partly general, and growing out of the general relations between Europe and America, and partly peculiar, on account of the present attitude of the Roman Catholics, in this country and in Rome.

It is as remarkable as it is evident that at this time, when America is at peace with the whole world, and quite committed to her doctrine of non-interference with the affairs of other nations, she is virtually consulted on all important questions by every great power in Europe; and public opinion here is actually intervening in all the conflicts of Christendom, and, in fact, having a great deal to do with what is going on over the whole earth. Every intelligent reader knows how anxiously England watches the signs of the times here, and that her statesmen and people at large, with all their undoubted pluck, are very earnest to see the Alabama question settled as quickly as possible, and that a President's message or a leading senator's speech sometimes makes far more excitement there than here. Stout King William and cool Count Bismarck have confessed, in deeds as well as words, that American opinion is a power in the present terrible war, while France has almost implored us to have compassion upon her wretchedness, and give our sympathy and judgment, as well as money and arms to her defence. Russia has for years claimed our republic as her neighbor on the northern frontier and ally, while Italy is evidently concerned at the endeavor to enlist American sentiment in behalf of the Pope's temporal power, and eager to have some demonstration on the other side.

Our people are becoming aware of their growing influence abroad, and it is often amusing to hear what grand subjects very plain people are discussing in railroad cars and country stores, in markets and eating-houses, where a listener, without being an eaves-dropper, may know what is said around him. At present, perhaps, the Pope is the most prominent subject, and it is quite amusing to find so many persons of all conditions suggest pleasantly, yet not wholly jocosely, that His Holiness had better come over here and live among us, where nobody would disturb him so long as he let other people alone, and where he might wear all his finest jewels and clothes with as much impunity as

Digitized by Google

the Grand Master of the Free-Masons. We are so much accustomed to religious liberty and the separation of Church and State, that we little appreciate the difficulties of the Pope's position, and are tempted to make light of the serious troubles that do undoubtedly surround the old Pontiff, and make his course a very perplexing one to himself and his most sagacious advisers. Yet our people are inclined to be very fair towards all nations and all men, and, perhaps, what is most of all needed now in regard to the Roman question is a fair understanding of the facts of the case. A few words with this bearing may not be useless, now that Victor Emmanuel has been to Rome, and been received by acclamation at the famous Quirinal Palace, whose saintly portraits and scenes suggest startling lessons to royal guests.

The Roman Church appears to look with eager and almost confiding eye to our American opinion, and to claim our great republic as the champion of her fallen temporal power. This is no new temper on her part, for Rome has been, since the departure of Constantine from Italy for Byzantium, very much a foreign element in Italy, and has looked abroad for defenders. Her priesthood were regarded by him and his successors as safer rulers of the old capital than more military and secular lords; and when the Eastern Empire was severed from the Western, the Roman clergy set their hopes upon the new Germanic Empire, and Charlemagne took the place of Clovis as defender of the faith. The office has been tossed about from hand to hand in our stormy and changing modern times, and Louis Napoleon was the last incumbent. Now the same rough German foot that has kicked away the underpinning of his imperial platform has upset the Pope's temporal throne; and the two actors who were trying to revive the parts of Charlemagne and Hildebrand have tumbled from the stage together. The question now is, Who shall help the Pope up and make him one of the kings of this world again? King William is nominated for the post, and it is said that the Pope will crown him Emperor of Germany if he will treat the Pope after the manner of the Holy Roman Empire of old. But more hope is entertained of the good-will of America; and probably more money, and perhaps men, could be raised among Roman Catholics here for the purpose of reinstating the Pope than in Italy, Spain, Austria, or any of the nations of Europe. Perhaps, if we had a king who wished to make capital out of the zeal of a sect, or if some of our wire-pulling demagogues dared to do what they wish, there might be a proposition to lend the credit and power of the nation to the Papal cause. But there is no probability of any such effort, and the overwhelming majority of our people, and the whole drift of opinion here, are setting in the other direction. Our America is quietly forming her convictions of the case before her, and preparing

Digitized by Google

to say her mighty word on the situation. Our people are passing judgment upon the strange development of the ultramontane spirit here in its assault upon our school system, and its attempt to introduce the priestly power into politics, and to give to an exclusive church and its wily coadjutors the prestige of a foreign court and throne. It is no secret that this disposition is winning condemnation from not a few nominal supporters, and we have the elements of a significant movement among American Catholics in opposition to the ultramontane extravagance and assumption.

It is evident that the present issue between the King of Italy and the Pope is not a new one, but merely a part of the old issue of 1861, when so large a portion of the Papal States was annexed to the Kingdom of Italy. The Pope has never, indeed, acquiesced in this annexation, and the Roman Catholic Church organs everywhere claim all of the old Papal territory as the patrimony of St. Peter by right of a thousand years' possession. The question between the King and the Pope, therefore, becomes a part of the history of modern times, which turns upon the rise of new nationalities upon the domain of the old mediæval dynasties. In one sense the Italian King has been more liberal to his new provinces than other monarchs have been, for he has consulted the people themselves as to their desire, and there seems to be no doubt that the provinces annexed in 1861 followed their own decided choice—a choice that was not offered by Russia, Prussia, France or England, to the territories and people that these powers once absorbed into their rising national life. So Italy is simply following the spirit of modern history, in gathering her people together under one language, name, country, law, and association. Her nationality seems to be a fact accomplished, and besides the ancient association, and the honor that belongs to the united nation, the new powers of business and finance greatly strengthen the nationalities. A traveller is struck with the fact of the rise of commercial ideas, and the prevalent conviction among an important class of the common people of the superiority of industry to the old rule of beggary, and the remarkable interest in all books and schools that give instruction in the industrial arts and sciences. No man can go through Europe, with his eyes open, without seeing that business is becoming a great nationalizing power everywhere; that it is not merely the German name, but German business, that is bringing the old Germanic empire back to life, under leaders who are great merchants as well as great statesmen and soldiers; that the Italians, too, are determined to do business together on their magnificent domain, and that commercial power as well as national pride rolls on to victory upon their wonderful chain of railroads, which, in some respects, are as remarkable as any in Christendom. The commercial spirit in Italy

Digitized by Google

is at strife with the mendicant spirit, and in too many cases mendicancy and the church representatives are very much the same thing. Rome itself is a nest of beggars, and the odor that attaches to them is not the odor of sanctity.

Now it is clear that the question between the Pope and the King of Italy, is a part of the question of the development of Italian nationality and as such it is in a great degree a local matter, with which we, as a nation, have little to do. It belongs to the politics of Italy, for as temporal prince the Pope is like any other prince, and is to look out for his own affairs. Of course we, as Americans, cannot help having an opinion of our own upon the subject, and so far as the Italians are carrying out the natural development of their race and domain, our sympathies must be with them. We cannot but see that Rome, under the Pope as King, is not only a kingdom within their national kingdom, but that it is a foreign kingdom, not by any means independent, but wholly dependent upon foreign arms, whether of Austria, or Spain, or France. The United States could not for an instant allow such a foreign power to intrench itself within our territory, and if Brigham Young, or any other religionist, good or bad, should bring a squad of foreign troops to his support against our flag, that moment the whole nation would turn upon him, and tread his power, and perhaps himself, under foot.

Of course the American people know very well that the Pope claims his temporal power under spiritual sanction, and professes to rule in the name of God, and as the vicar of Christ. My impression is that our people on the whole have no disposition to interfere with this purely spiritual power; we are willing to leave him to settle that matter with his own followers. The political question is between Italians, and the religious question is between Roman Catholics. As Americans we cannot take the Roman Catholic position—that temporal power belongs essentially to the Pope, as such, or to any other Christian minister; and our Roman Catholic neighbors must not expect us to take their stand on this subject. They may, indeed, expect all fair-minded Americans to protest against bigotry and oppression of every kind, and to wish to see justice done to all religions and their representatives. We need not spend many words in proving that, as Americans, we have no idea of engaging in any anti-papal war, either of arms or of words, and our American principle is to give full liberty of opinion to all churches and sects. It is evident that of late the Roman Catholic Church has not been winning new favor among us, and visible censure has fallen upon all Protestant Churchmen who give signs of facing towards Romish ways; yet it is quite as clear that there is no great disposition to assail Roman Catholics, either with clubs or with

Digitized by Google

curses, and that they are taking their place with the other branches of the Christian Church in America.

In whatever sympathy we choose to give to the Italian people in their struggle for unity, and their desire to win to their union the only city whose name unites all sections by its history and promise, we may as well distinctly show that we do not believe in persecuting the Pope and his priesthood for their religious opinions, and perhaps we had better let all hard names alone. The recent extreme position of the Vatican can be controverted well enough without dooming the whole Romish church to perdition, and the denial of the Christian name to Roman Catholics is precisely the course that their leaders desire, as likely most to provoke resentment and to contradict the most obvious lessons of church history. Archbishop Manning expressed to me his great satisfaction at the rancor that called his Church Anti-christ, and thought all who were not Roman Catholics were bound to call Rome Anti-Christ. A high official of the Jesuits in Rome expressed to me the same opinion, and was unwilling to allow that there could be different branches of the church, more or less pure. We see at once the shrewdness of this view, for if a man calls the Roman Catholic Church Antichrist, he must be much puzzled what to do with the history of Western Christendom for a thousand years, and he finds himself at last playing into the hands of the ultramontane party, by accepting the Roman Church as within Christendom, with risk of accepting its exclusiveness. Our American principles of toleration lead us rather to look upon Rome as the old centre of Latin Christendom, and to regard the Pope as head bishop or patriarch of the Latin churches and of all who adopt the Latin rite and rule, and to make us wish to have him to do his best for the people under his charge. Any other course forces us to choose between the two horns of a bad dilemma, and either to say that the Pope is Christ's only representative on earth, which we cannot do; or that he is Antichrist—indeed, the very Satan—which we cannot do.

Italy especially needs his care, and candid travellers generally feel that the Pope has lost much influence there by mixing up so many political feuds with religion. If Pius IX. had begun his career of reform as a liberal Pope, and left the sceptre of civil affairs to competent civic powers, his early career might not have been so sadly in contrast with his later doings, and the dreams of his youth might have been fulfilled by the labors and fruits of his old age. But take him as he is, the American people do not wish ill to him or desire to see him trampled upon. Strip him of the sceptre and crown, and he is still the pastor of the largest organized body of professed Christians on earth; and our respect for our fellow-citizens, the millions of Roman Catholics in America, should move us to desire to have their feelings towards

Digitized by Google

their venerable bishop respected in every reasonable way. We desire to have all religious edifices, institutions, and works of art sacredly protected against robbery or perversion, and we shall be glad to see the Pope and his clergy more earnest and effectual in rebuking the vices and sins of the Italian court and people, when more purely spiritual relations are established, and Christian influences take the place of French guns and Papal dungeons. Surely no man who has seen the charities of Europe in hospitals and on the battle-fields, or read the devout literature of Christendom in our day, will deny to the Latin Church its place and work within the kingdom of God and the family of men.

It seemed to me very strange, a little over a year ago, that the Italians, especially the intelligent men and a considerable portion of the common people, had so much hostility to the Pope and his priesthood, whilst the Roman Catholic religion in itself had so much respect and affection, so much more regard surely than any other faith and worship. In Florence and Milan caricatures were seen in the stalls and shop-windows such as would not be issued in America against any religious body, and surely would not be tolerated in New York. A professor of the Propaganda at Rome told me that the lawyers and physicians of Italy generally were against the Church; a fact strongly in contrast with the state of things in England, where those professions are so generally good friends of the Church. The cause of the opposition is undoubtedly partly on grounds of free-thought, but more on account of disgust at offensive temporal power. The Pope himself seemed to me to be personally very popular in Rome as the pastoral head of his church, and able to exercise greater influence as such than as a temporal king. My impression was that the people of Rome wished him well, and did not desire any revolutionary agitations against him, and probably on that very account more readily acquiesced in the union of Rome with the constitutional kingdom of Italy.

In this issue the Italians are but carrying out the spirit of their master minds, from Dante, the father of their literature, to Gioberti, their best recent philosopher, and, like Dante, a Catholic devotee. Italy still repeats in her rising monuments and statues to Dante his reproach to the temporal ambition of the Popes:—

> "Ah, Constantine! to how much ill gave birth,
> Not thy conversion, but that plenteous dower
> Which the first wealthy Father gained from thee."

It is, perhaps, amusing in so obscure a man to say it, but I will say that I left Rome with a feeling of kindness for the Pope's person and character, whilst it became clearer to me that he had departed from the faith and order of the primitive church, as shown in the catacombs and

Digitized by Google

early monuments of Christian Rome, and was bent on confirming the errors and superstitions which the monkish age had introduced into the church, which was Apostolic and Catholic before it was Roman. In return for his blessing, I presume to give him that of an humble minister of an American branch of the Church Universal, and to wish him health and peace and the wisdom needed in this emergency. We cannot expect him to anticipate innovation or invite invasion, but can ask him to see when the time has come for him to meet the issue of Providence and the age, and to restore an apostolic patriarch and church to the world, which has so long been disgusted with the spectacle of a feeble and intriguing monarch and an ill-governed and mischievous State.

It is well for us at this time distinctly to declare that Rome pre-eminently belongs to Christendom, and that in the changes that are to be made in her administration all odious restrictions should be removed, all needless offence to religious convictions should be avoided, and the treasures of art and monuments of religion, which all Christian nations have in some measure contributed to the eternal city, should be held generously for the instruction of all travellers, for the edification of the whole Church, and the good of mankind.

Italy and America have stood in history together for nearly four centuries, since one Italian opened this continent to Europe and another Italian gave it a name. America is likely to return the service, and give to Italy liberty of conscience, and free Rome from the bondage of ages. Yours respectfully,

SAMUEL OSGOOD.

FROM REV. C. A. BARTOL, D.D.

BOSTON, Jan. 20, 1871.

DEAR SIR: The meeting in New York came, before your letter, to stir me with its report as nothing beside has lately done. It shall have at least the echo of my thanks.

The old idea of a nation was, that it rises, flourishes, ripens, and decays, like a summer growth in the field. But a nation is claiming now to be something immortal on earth. It asserts the privilege, so long thought peculiar to the private soul, of a new birth. How many answers to the question,—Of what is this the age? Is it not the age and day of regenerated nations? Witness America, Germany, and now Italy, even whose ancient glory shall be outshone and shaded by her coming renown! Russia shall be added, if she follows her own lead of emancipation to the end. Of Spain and France civil and religious freedom is yet in travail; yet the suffering must issue in a nobler humanity brought forth.

Meantime, all-hail from the Western Republic to the Italian people,

Digitized by Google

putting itself in the van of Europe again with its rekindled torch! Do not Italians all over the globe, in a fresh spirit, with uplifted eye, share their country's resurrection-joy? The United States were recreant not to respond. We love not our neighbor till we love his liberty like our own; and unless we love it in him, we do not love it at all. Let us labor for it always and everywhere,—prays your

C. A. BARTOL.

FROM. REV. JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE.

BOSTON, Jan. 17, 1871.

DEAR SIR: I congratulate you on the magnificent expression of opinion in behalf of the Unity of Italy, at your meeting at the Academy of Music, Jan. 12th. Sitting where I could see the whole audience, I felt the thrill of its enthusiasm. There was a grand fulness of conviction and feeling which bore us all up; and if, instead of your excellent speakers, there had been poor ones, or none at all, still the meeting would have been an interesting and exciting one. And, good as the speakers were, one may still use the language of the old proverb and say, "The ears of the people were better than the lips of the preachers."

This meeting (which I trust will be followed by many others) shows that the heart of America beats right on the great question of Italian Unity. In Italy, in Germany, throughout Europe, union and liberty must go together. Small and disunited States are the natural prey of tyrants and dynastic usurpers. As long as the Roman States cut Italy in two, so long an impediment was in the way of the progress of her people. With Unity and Independence will come more of freedom, education, and progress. Let us hope that the hand of the foreigner has been finally and forever taken from her throat, and that henceforth she can freely breathe her own divine air, and expand into her own beautiful life.

Many of the Roman Catholic partisan writers object to this great consummation, and in the supposed interest of their church would deny to the Roman people the right of deciding for themselves how they should be governed. They lament the fall of the clerical government in those States, and seem to think that the Pope is badly treated by being deprived of his temporal sovereignty. But their arguments, when they condescend to use any, will not bear examination. No American citizen, receiving the traditions of our own institutions, and believing in the principles of the Declaration of Independence, but must admit that the only right to govern is the consent of the people who are governed. The people of Rome, with astonishing unanimity, and in a perfectly free election, absolutely rejected the Papal and

Digitized by Google

priestly government. It is said that they voted thus from fear of the Italian King. But what is the good of a priestly government and education during a thousand years, if it has not been able to produce better Catholics than this? Is this the result of Catholic teaching, that a whole community are afraid to be the confessors and martyrs of their faith in the Pope and his sovereignty? If Catholic kings and nations treat their spiritual Head with this brutal injustice, as we are told they do, and if the Catholic faithful have not faith enough even to cast a vote in his favor, we may well say that the religion which has had the monopoly of their instruction for so many centuries has not been very successful. But no;—the Pope has suffered no injustice. As a temporal monarch he shares the fate of all temporal monarchs; he must submit to the popular judgment on his mode of government. He, with all other rulers, must submit to the great rule of modern democracy, which declares that every government derives its right from the consent of the governed.

Again, therefore, let me congratulate you that our beautiful Italy is free and one. The home and nurse of such mighty nations,—the seat of such a majestic history,—the heir of such an immortal renown,—possessing the charm of so heavenly a beauty, rich in such a literature and art—she will now also, reunited, join the ranks of an advancing civilization, and contribute again her share toward the development of mankind. All American citizens who have the spirit of America in them, must rejoice over this great event and these noble prospects.

Very respectfully yours,

JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE.

FROM REV. O. B. FROTHINGHAM.

NEW YORK, January 3, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: The announcement that a meeting will be held "to celebrate the completion of Italian Unity, and to express to United Italy the sympathy and congratulations of the American people on the emancipation of Rome, its occupation as the future capital of the nation, in accordance with the free vote of the Roman citizens, and the consequent establishment of civil and religious liberty throughout the Peninsula," gives the heartiest satisfaction, and I am honored by the request to send a message to it. May it be large and enthusiastic! May it give voice to the intelligent convictions of thoughtful, earnest Americans who rejoice in the extension of the principles they honor, and live in themselves!

The European sentiment, lay and clerical, the monarchical and the papal sentiment, each in sympathy with civil and religious absolutism,

Digitized by Google

has expressed itself in words of indignation and condolence to the Roman Pontiff, protesting against the deeds we exult in, and bewailing the events we welcome. Now let the truly American spirit speak its word of cheer to the Italian people.

Rome and Italy are inseparably associated in our thoughts. To most of us Rome is Italy, and Italy is Rome. Italians feel that Italy without Rome is incomplete. Romans feel that Rome without Italy is sundered from the source of her life. All interests render the restoration of Rome to the nation an imperative necessity. Italy and Rome share fortunes, and must live or die together. The unity of Rome and Italy is the first step towards the moral unity of Italy, and will be followed by others that must lead to the organic unity of the whole people.

For centuries Rome has been the symbol of unity; for centuries she has endeavored to make herself the centre and seat of it. Pagan Rome was the heart of an Empire that aimed at bringing under one sway the diverse tribes and interests of the earth. Reducing the peoples first under subjection to its military dominion, it did its best to fuse them together by its organizing power and skill. The ruder nations were held by its discipline; the more refined were educated by its laws. It struggled hard and not unsuccessfully to secure and perpetuate uniformity of speech, usage, legislation, privilege. It could collect all the gods beneath one dome, if it could not blend all worshippers in one confession. The great roads that radiated from the imperial city riveted to it the countries they traversed, and drew all regards towards the vast centre, which was hardly more the seat of the Empire than it was the Empire itself. History shows nothing so impressive in outward majesty, as that simple organization of government. But the unity thus created was purely external. It was military, geographical, administrative, not organic; and consequently when it fell in pieces it left the people in a heterogeneous condition, without intelligent understanding of their circumstances or of themselves. The result was discord.

Christian Rome, too, represented unity, and tried to effect it. The Church revived the imperial traditions, superadding to them the powerful combining element of religion. For centuries Rome has been the symbol of spiritual unity. But this was as artificial as the other. It was the unity of sheep in the fold, of fagots in the bundle. It was the unity of the few in formal bonds; unity in *church* life, not unity in *human* life; unity in observance, not unity in faith and love; unity as of a company dwelling under the same roof, not unity as of men and women respecting each other's rights, honoring each other's personality, advocating each other's interests, furthering each other's aims. It was

Digitized by Google

the unity of tradition, not the unity of man; a unity based on the theory that outside the ecclesiastical limits no unity existed or was possible. Of course, such unity as this had no organic root and no vital force. It maintained itself by foreign powers. The withdrawal of the French troops showed that its enclosing walls had no foundations; that its enclosing bond was a rope of sand.

Now, at last, after immense effort and unspeakable suffering, and partly as the result of a great European convulsion, Italy is at liberty to assert herself. She seizes her opportunity; she makes endeavor, with something like a good hope, after that truly national unity of which, thus far, she has exhibited the once fair, now ghastly symbol. At length there is prospect that the Italian people may become one, occupying their whole territory, possessing their ancient metropolis, enjoying harmony of law and administration, all the great liberties of conscience, thought, and speech, constitutional rights, social privileges, civil responsibilities, the immunities of citizens, the opportunities of men. The sword of the Emperor is broken. The crosier of the priest is flung aside. The gates of communication are opened. The channels of sympathy are clear. The King says to the Parliament: "Italy is free and one: it now rests with us to make her great and happy."

If the old régime has not quite exhausted the energy, stupefied the will, deadened the intelligence, discouraged the prodigious genius that so long swayed and glorified the earth; if faith in ideas be still alive, if a glimmering of hope remains, if any spark of generous ambition still survive the terrible depression of the last generations, if mutual confidence be recoverable after the shock it has sustained from intrigue and priestcraft, there would seem to be no good reason for doubting that Italy has before her a brilliant career.

It is thought by many that the Italians accept happiness on terms too easy; that they are surrounded by more temptations than they can resist; and may be induced again to lay down the burden of thought, and surrender aspiration at the summons of pleasure. If this be true now, it has not always been true. If it be true now, the reason of it must be sought in the influence, at once crushing and enervating, of the institutions now passing away. The destruction of these, being effected by exterior circumstances and not by interior revolt, reveals the lassitude they have caused.

The more need then that a strong people, who have discovered that in civil and religious liberty is peace and safety, should reach out a hand of recognition and sympathy to their brothers across the sea; should address them in words of cheer, express joy at their opportunity, confidence in their ability to improve it, faith in their constancy, and hope of their success.

Digitized by Google

Let America, out of her heart, say what she feels; say it so loudly that Europe shall hear; say it so emphatically that Italy shall be encouraged to complete her unity, sure of the moral support of the Great Republic.

Faithfully your servant,

O. B. FROTHINGHAM.

FROM REV. WILLIAM R. ALGER.

BOSTON, MASS., January 9th, 1871.

DEAR SIR: To every American, to every lover of humanity, to every man who desires the prevalence of justice, freedom, truth, and light, the Unification of Italy, as exemplified in the recent occupation of Rome by her King, is an event hardly second in interest to any which has marked the present century. Millions of our countrymen appreciate the debt they owe, in common with the rest of the world, to the illustrious men of genius, and the immense services which have secured to the beautiful but long-oppressed country of Virgil and Cicero, Columbus and Galileo, so unparalleled a glory. All these must rejoice in the fit expression your meeting will give of the sympathy, confidence, and encouragement which, on this welcome occasion, America desires to send across the sea to Italy. No one of them all will rejoice more heartily than I.

What a magnificent drama the Unification of Italy has been, moving through scene after scene, to the accompaniment of the thinking of her statesmen, from the happy prologue of Turin to the swelling close of the imperial theme in Rome! What brilliant hours, what enviable hours have signalized the reign of Victor Emmanuel, in the friendship of Cavour and D'Azeglio, the celebration of the sixth centenary of Dante, the triumphal entry, in succession, of Naples, Florence, Venice, Rome! May his future course be as judicious and successful as should be the course of one who is blessed with such patriotic counsellors! And, under his liberal rule, may the Italian people gain all the liberty, enterprise, prosperity, personal worth, and public spirit which the American people gratefully wish for them!

WILLIAM R. ALGER.

FROM REV. EDWARD E. HALE.

BOSTON, Jan. 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: The dying prayer of Jesus Christ is that all men may be one. His purpose requires a union of the divided States and communities, which clash against each other in savage society. And nothing so distinctly proves the increasing ascendency of the spirit of the Gospel as the steady advance in which, in Europe and America, large nations

Digitized by Google

have been made by the union of many little tribes. Thus England is made from the heptarchy; France from the broken tribes of Gaul; Spain from those of the Peninsula, and at last, Italy from the broken bits of mosaic which are but just now fused into one.

When one little fragment of Italy asks for the privilege of separating the north of that nation from the south, it asks for the privilege of standing in opposition to this regular advance of the Christian commonwealth.

I understand least of all, why members of the Roman Church ask for the separation of Italy, that the temporal authority of the Pope may be maintained. As a student of church history, I remember many saints, who deserve that name, and received it from the Roman Church, who were bishops of Rome, and thus, in the hierarchy of that church, became fathers of the faithful. But since the bishops of Rome have been perplexed by the petty administration of local political power, I do not remember any of their number whom the Church of Rome to-day would care to canonize, if their claims were submitted to her decision. This failure of the political Popes to come up to the Church's own standard of purity, illustrates the danger of entangling one of her spiritual servants with the annoying responsibilities of temporal command.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

EDWARD E. HALE.

FROM PROF. C. S. HENRY, D.D., LL.D.

LITCHFIELD, CT., January 11, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: Rome, the centre of an Italy One and Free!—free at once from the absolutism that kept down both political and religious freedom by force of arms,—such, by a remarkable coincidence, is the two-fold significance of the event you celebrate. What a consummation! What a step onward! What a future for Italy and for humanity it opens to view, under the guidance of that Providence which is the genius of human history! Let us have faith and hope.

Ever, with hearty sympathy, faithfully yours,

C. S. HENRY.

FROM PROF. BENJAMIN N. MARTIN.

NEW YORK UNIVERSITY, January 11, 1871.

DEAR SIR: It gives me sincere and great pleasure to express my cordial sympathy with your Committee, in their congratulation of the Italian people upon the liberty of Rome, and the unity of Italy.

In vindicating the recent rejection, by the Romans, of the priestly government which has so long crushed them, we advance no new or questionable principles. It has been well said, that if you dissect an

Digitized by Google

Anglo-Saxon, deep down below all things else, you will find the conception of twelve men in a jury-box. It may with equal truth be said that if you dissect an American, you will find in the inmost chamber of his heart the principles of our immortal Declaration of Independence; that governments exist to secure the God-given liberties of men, and that when a government fails to accomplish this end, it is the right of the people to alter it.

That the Papal government has failed to secure the liberty of its late subjects, I think no man will deny. Nay; not only has it failed to secure to them liberty of speech, of political action, and of worship, but its one aim has been to obstruct and to repress such liberty. In this oppressive aim it stands alone. Other governments have repressed liberty by a political necessity; this, by spontaneous impulse; others have restricted liberty; this has totally denied it; others have aimed to reconcile authority with liberty, and conciliate order with progress; this holds no terms with liberty, and seeks no harmony with modern civilization. It maintains the most bald and odious form of tyranny—the absolute authority of a single despot over all the rights and all the liberties of the people whom he calls his.

Now, whether the principle that affirms the right of altering such a government is true or not, it is certainly the *American* principle. We have recognized and proclaimed it too long to leave any doubt on that point. Whoever denies it, therefore, is no exponent of American sentiment, and has no true idea of American freedom. He may be a Franco-American or an Irish-American; but a true American he can never be. For that, he needs a heart that throbs in sympathy with the fundamental principle of our freedom; and if he is destitute of this, we can only say, in reply to whatever clamorous professions of democracy, with the bewildered patriarch of old, "The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau."

Not only, however, is this the American principle, but it is the *true* principle of the State. In civil society men are equals. The rights of one man are neither more sacred nor less sacred than those of another. The humblest Jew whom Papal tyranny has locked up, night after night, his life long, in the Ghetto of Rome, has a conscience and an intelligence, the rights of which are as sacred as those of the Papal See itself; though this, no one of the thousand prelates recently assembled there was inspired to see. Surely it is a nobler inspiration which teaches us to discern the hatefulness of bondage, in whatever form, and which impels a great and free nation to say to those who have so long lain in chains, —like the mighty master of us all—"Rise up and walk."

In this sentiment, the American heart sympathizes with whatever people rises to throw off the yoke of an oppressive government,—with

Digitized by Google

Poland, with Crete, with Spain, with Cuba. It responds to the cry of "Ireland for the Irish;" and it cannot understand why those who utter that shout with such apparent enthusiasm, should stand dumb when they hear the answering cry of "Italy for the Italians," or of "Rome for the Romans;"—nay, should begin, as soon as there is a question of Roman liberty, to clamor for a union of all the adherents of the deposed tyrant, to restore by force his odious despotism.

Our principle is, moreover, the only *just* one in civil arrangements. It metes out impartial liberty to all. He who claims more for himself than he is willing to concede to another, is the enemy of all society—*hostis humani generis*. No man may justly claim authority over his fellow-men in Geneva because he is a Protestant; nor in Rome, because he is a Catholic.

I only add, that this principle of justice and equality is also the *religious* principle of society. That is religion which does to others as you would have them do to you; which holds all rights of others sacred from invasion by our agency; which recognizes the sole dominion of God over the conscience; and which scorns to seek advantages for the truth by oppressing or outraging those who do not believe it.

For these reasons I sympathize with those who celebrate the emancipation of Rome and the Unity of Italy. I rejoice that this auspicious change has taken place; and I recognize, with reverence, the hand of God in the stern and solemn providences by which the pursuance of the revolution seems assured. Once before, within our remembrance, did liberty dawn upon Rome; but at the call of the Pope, France invaded Italy and bombarded Rome. Now the deposed Pontiff proclaims himself a captive in the Vatican; the perfidious Napoleon, who was his tool, sits a despised prisoner in Germany; and the Republic, which was so unfaithful to the claims of freedom, finds its own fair soil invaded, and its own proud capital cowering under the bombardment of a triumphant foe. By judgments which awe the world, does Heaven secure the immunity of freedom. Alas! that the mills of the gods must grind so small to teach men justice.

All-hail then to a reunited Italy! Too long have her sundered limbs lain, like the bones in the prophet's vision, lifeless and dry in the valley. At length bone has come to its bone, and her fair form stands before us, restored in all its fine proportions, and instinct with a new and vigorous life. May it last a thousand years!

Very cordially yours,

BENJAMIN N. MARTIN.

Digitized by Google

FROM PROF. TAYLER LEWIS, LL.D.

UNION COLLEGE, SCHENECTADY,
January 17, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: The state of my health prevented my attendance at the late Celebration of Italian Unity, in New York. I wish to assure you, however, of my hearty sympathy in the great movement, and in the results it has already accomplished. In our own late fearful struggle the chief interest, to my mind, lay in the principle of nationality which it so plainly involved. The rebellion, had it been successful, would have divided us into a number of petty and ever-dissolving communities, cherishing narrow interests, hostile to each other, and constantly liable to be controlled by foreign influence. It would have reduced us, in fact, to a state of political anarchy far worse than that from which Germany and Italy have lately emerged. It is this principle of nationality which makes the three movements so much akin, and which will also make them stand out prominently in the history of the present century. It is one in which, as Christians, we may especially sympathize, because, whilst allowing the utmost freedom in the choice and form of government, it is so conservative of all that is highest in humanity. It is in perfect harmony with the spirit of our ancient Scriptures, so deeply underlying all true political philosophy. God meant that men should live in *nations*, each having something predominant in language, culture, institutions, and genealogical unity. This spirit of Revelation is as much at war with an ideal cosmopolitanism, on the one hand, as it is with the tendency to arbitrary political divisions or arbitrary political combinations, on the other. Both are alike opposed to the realization of a true brotherhood in the whole human race; the one by the destruction of the closer links that bind men together in families and nationalities, the other by the unnatural jealousies and strifes it ever engenders. It is in this light we may regard these three great movements of our times, as having an essential identity, however differing they may be in form. The Italian has a special interest for us in its classical associations, as also in its more direct connection with the cause of true religious liberty.

Here, however, permit me to say a word or two, which it is hoped will not be deemed out of harmony with the intent and spirit of your celebration. Nationality must be grounded on something organically predominant in ethnological relationship (I avoid the word *race* on account of its gross abuse), in language, in historical growth, and, let me not hesitate to add, in religious thinking and feeling. Our own nationality is gone--its reality is gone, though the shadow may still remain—when we come to be regarded, or to regard ourselves, as a *colluvies gentium*. We commenced

Digitized by Google

our political being as a true *gens*, a *people* of kindred blood directly allied to one of the oldest nations in Europe. For the preservation of this, as something predominant, and to be kept predominant, we should earnestly strive, even as we seek to preserve a like national feature for Italy and Germany. At the laying, too, of our national foundations, there were certain civic and religious ideas which entered deeply into the structure that has been built upon them. They have become incorporated in the national life, and we cannot cut them out, or cauterize their outward marks, without inflicting a deadly wound. With the utmost charity, then, towards all dissentients, these formative ideas are to be maintained as essential to our political being, or as constituting us a distinct nation upon earth, with a distinctive national character. Especially are they to be maintained as against a system which may be described as one of direct antagonism, and with which all compromising coalescence must be pronounced utterly hopeless. Toleration there may be, the largest liberty of indulgence, but no true social or national union between such warring elements. I need not say that I refer to the Roman hierarchy and the Roman theology as embracing the lately announced, though long maintained, Papistical idea. Of this it may be said, with the utmost fairness, and without any reference to its absolute truth or falsehood, that it is certainly out of all harmony with the institutions established by our Protestant ancestors, and, to this day, more or less soundly, conserved among us. It may be thought that we live in an age too enlightened to be controlled by any such considerations. If so, then we must give up the idea of sovereign nationality; a thing which Rome certainly will not do. We must abandon the idea of nationality at all, as distinguished from a loose cosmopolitanism, having no bond of historical sympathy, or with nothing to hold it together but the impulses of masses and individuals. Rome would reduce us to such a nationality, if we may give it the name, as most favorable to her own schemes; the atheist would favor it as the very expression of his anarchical ideas.

We are not yet prepared for this in either aspect, and I would therefore venture to express a caution, which some things, in the unguarded feelings of such a meeting as you have called, may make not wholly out of place. An expression in favor of Italian Unity cannot well be given without speaking freely of the present condition of the Pope and the Roman Church. In doing this, however, there is certainly needed great care, lest we be carried too far in the direction of the opposite, and, in some respects, far worse extreme. The day of Church and State is gone. No true Protestant Christian would wish to call it back. All admit this, except those who wish to keep up the bugbear cry and show for sinister purposes. But an absolute divorce between the State

Digitized by Google

and religion—that is another and very different matter. It is an experiment yet to be tried. It will be a very fearful experiment, and we should be very careful that we do not thoughtlessly precipitate it, or, in our just enthusiasm for the fullest liberty of the individual conscience, strike at those religious foundations on which alone a true and permanent nationality may rest secure. I ought, perhaps, to express myself more fully here, to guard against misconception, and by way of showing the real and tenable distinction between the two ideas; but I must not inflict on you an essay in answer to the invitation with which you have honored me. For thinking men it is sufficient, as it may be hoped, to present simply the extremes referred to—the Scylla and Charybdis of this double peril. There may be a State without a bishop, without a priesthood, without a church. But there cannot be a State without a God—a God acknowledged. The opposite idea is not simply anti-religious; it is anti-social, anti-national, suicidal. To express it all in a single, most significant term, it is utterly and hopelessly disorganizing. There is danger in both directions, and that, too, not merely of moral disorder, but as directly threatening our cherished idea of American nationality. Pardon the liberty I have taken, if it is a liberty. I would rather hope that you would regard it as an allowable exercise of that freedom of thought and of opinion which your meeting is called to sustain.

Very truly yours,

TAYLER LEWIS.

FROM RICHARD H. DANA, JUN., ESQ.

BOSTON, January 7, 1871.

GENTLEMEN: I am much honored by your invitation to address the meeting for Italian Unity, and especially by your kind reference to what you are pleased to term my labors in the cause of liberty in America. That struggle being now happily over, I have no part in public affairs, am entirely disconnected from office or political influence, merely a local working lawyer, and my presence at your meeting can be of no significance, and my duties here are such as to preclude it. But you are so kind as to ask me to write something, if I cannot attend in person. This I certainly am most happy to do, for I need only leave my letter at your disposal, to use or not, as you may think most for the interest of your cause.

It is tempting and easy to give way to enthusiasm in the cause of Italian Unity. You will have an abundance of that, in the most attractive and gratifying forms. But, for some reason or other, my mind is impelled rather to a sober consideration of the case, in the light of international ethics.

Digitized by Google

There is a strong and deep feeling against the present *status* of Rome in the minds of many, probably most Roman Catholic Christians, and very earnest and persistent efforts are made to create a reaction against it throughout Christendom. It seems to me wiser as well as more generous to meet this feeling and these arguments, than to ignore them. And while such considerations might be ill suited to an oral address at a meeting of triumphant friends of a cause, it is possible they may be not unacceptable if printed for quiet reading in the book you say you intend to publish.

There is, indeed, a limit to the argument of right drawn solely from political geography and plebiscites; and the argument is feeble in proportion to the narrowness of the space to which it is applied. If there should be a dissolution of our own republic, the people of the whole republic would have something to say about Washington and its public buildings, whatever might be the plebiscite of the city, or even of the State of Maryland, and whatever might be said about natural boundaries and a natural capital. If the inhabitants of the Sixth Ward of Boston should vote themselves an independent republic, with the State House for their capitol, because it is within their limits, it would be treated as an absurdity. If Boston should do the like, it would be proportionally less absurd, but would have little chance for support or sympathy against the moral claim of Massachusetts to the city and its capitol alike. The twelve tribes of Israel built the temple, placing it at Jerusalem, making Jerusalem the see of their religion, giving to the city dignity, importance, grandeur, and wealth by their institutions, and their annual assemblings at their great feasts of the Passover and Pentecost. The people of Jerusalem and of Judea, while, on the one hand, they derived honor and consequence and power from this condition of things, on the other, took these privileges with some consequent obligations. They took them in their character as a GREAT NATIONAL TRUST. I apprehend that little respect would have been paid by the twelve tribes to any action of the people of Jerusalem or of Judea, taking the temple and the sacred spots and the priesthood to themselves, or proposing to abolish or banish them, whether they cast their action in the form of force at first, or of vote to be backed by force. Questions that may arise out of states of things at all analogous to these, are rather of moral claims than of what we call law, or even political right. International law, in its strictest sense, whether we call it *Jus* or *Lex*, *Droit* or *Loi*, *Recht* or *Gesetz*, can furnish no absolute rule. Nor does history present a case parallel with that of Rome. Each case of this description is a law for itself. Its solution must depend upon the application of ethical considerations to all its peculiar circumstances.

Digitized by Google

The apparent majority of those who hold allegiance to the Roman Church,—I greatly fear it is by no means so with all,—put their cause somewhat upon such considerations as those I have hinted at; at least it is so with such writers and speakers as seem to have stopped to reason at all. They say that they are citizens of a *politeia* which extends over the world, and which has had Rome as its capital, its sacred see, from the beginning of Christendom; and that Rome has been saved from extinction, and made what it is,—has been glorified and beautified, enriched and honored, by the contributions of Christendom, and given its title of the Eternal City, its St. Peter's and Vatican, its world-renowned buildings, its libraries, galleries, museums, schools and charities by Catholic Christendom, not by Rome or Italy. They claim that the course of centuries have given to the cosmopolitan Roman Church a *prescription* in and to Rome, such as no body or corporation, local or national, civil, religious, or political, ever gained by lapse of time before. They claim that the locality, whatever its limits, whether the walls of Rome or the ever-shifting and uncertain boundaries of a civil State, which is so fortunate as to enclose this capital of the ecclesiastical world, is so unfortunate or so blessed, as they may choose to think it, as to hold it IN TRUST. This is not all. They claim, further, that the proper exercise of the functions of the headship of the Church requires a temporal sovereignty, with an adequate extent of territory and population, and resources of wealth and strength; and they say that the same time-honored prescription has given the Church this temporal sovereignty, with its territory and people. They say that this temporal kingdom is not the State of the Pope, but the State of the Catholic Church.

I have endeavored to present this argument fairly. I know there is another argument, based on a claim of a kind of *divine right* to entire temporal sovereignty, with territory and population, having its sanction *in foro conscientiæ*, the unbelief in which is heresy, and the disallowance of which is sacrilege. But this is an argument I do not propose to meet, nor do I feel able to, if even I can understand it. I attempt only to consider the argument which tells on the world, and comes within the scope of mundane affairs.

Is there not some mingling of fact with fancy, of history with imagination, of pious hope with actual realization, in the statements on which this argument rests?

Take first the most important branch of it,—the TEMPORAL SOVEREIGNTY. How long and how continuously has the Pope been a sovereign? Was not the bishop of Rome for ages a subject of an absolute State? Was he not a vassal of successive sovereigns, in the feudal sense, for many centuries? Is not the very idea of an absolute temporal sove-

Digitized by Google

reignty a modern idea, an idea the date of whose origin we know? And since the Pope has had a temporal sovereignty over Rome and a considerable territory about Rome, what had this sovereignty been, in fact? Has it secured him independence in the exercise of his functions? Has it not been, for five centuries, a capital question of European policy and strife,—which sovereign of Europe, whose battalions, whose bayonets shall hold the coveted prize? Has it not been a question to be decided by Henry IV., Guizcard, Rienzi, successive Roman republics, the Constable de Bourbon, the French republic, the Allies, Napoleon I., Mazzini, the Austrians, and Napoleon III.?

How would it be likely to be, now and hereafter, if the Pope were to be reinstated in a temporal sovereignty over Rome and the territory about it? The physical forces of Europe at the disposal of States and sovereigns are totally, wonderfully changed! No less have States and sovereignties changed! There was a time when movements were slow, States small, armies small, campaigns protracted, walled towns safe, the cost of war inconsiderable, and the disproportion between States by no means decisive. In those days the Pope, as a temporal sovereign, at the centre of Italy, with two or three millions of people and fifteen thousand square miles of territory, five ships of war and an army of twenty thousand men, with neighbors in Italy not greatly superior to himself in military resources, and some who were inferior, might sometimes be reasonably safe against any one power, what with force and what with diplomacy; but not usually so, even then. But all this has gone by. Now, nationalities are vast, armies stupendous, revenues enormous, movements electric, and a small sovereignty, like that of the Pope, is practically, in the physical and temporal sense, powerless; and it is to the physical and temporal sense that this argument for a temporal sovereignty is addressed. As the head of a physical force, whether of men or money, drawn from his own territories, taken at the largest, the Pope is now nothing.

As a further consideration, is it true that the Pope has been upheld in his sovereign independence by an equal or impartial contribution of physical power from the States of Catholic Christendom? Never. The question has been between Austrian bayonets and French bayonets. What share, under this scheme of temporal sovereignty, has been given to, or can be exercised by, the Roman Catholics of the United States, or any part of the North American continent, or of Asia, or by the smaller Roman Catholic States of Europe, as Bavaria, Spain, Portugal, or by Great Britain, or Germany, or Russia, in behalf of their numerous Roman Catholic populations? And among the few great Catholic powers themselves, it is impossible that their jealousies and exigencies should permit them to maintain fairly balanced contributions of physical force at Rome.

Digitized by Google

Experience has shown this to be impracticable. The very existence of this temporal sovereignty, straining to be a physical power, creates a new cause of jealousy and strife, and leaves it ultimately in the hands of the strongest, to the dissatisfaction and disadvantage of all others.

The history of five centuries entitles us to the belief that the head of the Roman Church will be able to exercise his spiritual functions with more independence, and far more to the satisfaction and peace of the powers of Christendom, if he abandons altogether the attempt to hold in his hands a physical power adequate to protect himself against force. Certainly, we know that he can hold no such adequate power. If he cannot govern a cosmopolitan Church unless he has bayonets enough to defend himself against bayonets, he cannot do it at all.

Let us now turn to that part of the claim which is drawn from the relations of Roman Catholic Christendom to Rome as its own creation, and properly subject to its pious uses. If the Romans had proposed to put an end to all this, or to vote these means to themselves as theirs, the question would be a fair one. If Italy proposed to do so, it would present the objections in their fullest force. But it is not so. Rome and Italy acknowledge the TRUST. It is a case of adjustment of moral claims. Italy admits some claim of the Roman Catholic Israel to its Jerusalem and temple, its feasts and sacrifices. It proposes to provide for them and to insure them. It is itself a part of this Israel. Italy is the tribe of Judah, whose territory surrounds the temple and the sacred city, and which, for three hundred and fifty years, has given to it all its chief pastors.

Although the argument for Italian Unity drawn from geography alone, or from ethnology alone, is imperfect, and against strong moral claims would be of little force, yet a claim based on history, geography, race, convenience, and sentiment all combined, is of prodigious power. Such is the claim of Italy and the people of Rome, to have a United Italy with Rome for its capital. And here I leave out a strong argument,—that drawn from the alleged incapacity of the ecclesiastical rulers to govern satisfactorily the people of Rome itself, and their unwillingness to allow the Romans freedom and self-government. Let this pass as a disputed point. Let the case be considered as simply a conflict of two great claims, involving the interests and feelings of the greater part of Christendom. On the one hand, the Roman Catholic world in all nationalities claims rights in Rome, in St. Peter's, in their glories, conveniences, and advantages. On the other, Italy, including Rome, claims rights in Rome, as a part of Italy, and as its capital. The first is based on long prescription, on foundations and contributions, on the natural right to use its own creature. The other is founded on geography, history, race, language and convenience. Each appeals deeply and strongly to sentiment.

Digitized by Google

The question is now reduced to this: Shall the latter claim be totally disallowed, or shall the two be adjusted? If they can be adjusted they should be. The Italians propose an adjustment. This adjustment necessarily puts an end to the temporal sovereignty of the Pope, in any large and practical sense. We endeavored to show that so far as this sovereignty ever had an existence for much practical purpose, its days of usefulness are numbered, whether Rome becomes part of Italy or not. But, in other regards, the Italian plan respects and endeavors to accommodate these claims. If practicable, it certainly is a glorious consummation, most devoutly to be wished.

I believe Italy may be united; that Rome may be the capital of Italy; and that the Romans may be part of a great nationality, under a constitutional monarchy, or under whatever other form the Italians may cause their sovereignty to take. At the same time, the head of the Church may have a spacious and glorious quarter of Rome, in which is contained that great monument of the zeal and munificence of Christendom, St. Peter's, with the Vatican and the Castle. The exact terms are not settled, and may be subjects of alteration and accommodation. It is enough to say that the purpose is that Italy shall guaranty to the Pope the free and independent exercise of his ecclesiastical functions, with the appropriate opportunities and conveniences therefor; and that those of all nations who claim rights in the Pope, and in the great edifices, and in the exercise of the offices of religion there, and of the functions of ecclesiastical jurisdiction there, shall not be hindered therein.

But it is said that there is no certainty attending this guaranty. What degree of certainty does a spiritual body require, which believes itself to have the divine promise, power, and grace? This guaranty has a promise of as much certainty as the Church can expect from human institutions, of more than it has obtained from its own arm of flesh. When the irritations and excitements of this revolution have gone by, the Italians will be proud that with them resides the head of a Church, and that under their protection are left these great jurisdictions and charities and ceremonies, to which so large parts of the world go up, and which will continue to add so much to the splendor and prosperity of their capital. They will know that if they do not execute their trust with fidelity, it may pass from them. The States, not of Europe alone, but of Christendom, will maintain a watch over the conduct of Italy. They will have a right to do so. They will be the VISITORS OF THIS COSMOPOLITAN CHARITY, with great moral influence, a constant right to advise and mediate, and, it may be, if they choose to exert it, a right of intervention.

I cannot but think that there is a kind of glamour over this subject

Digitized by Google

to the eyes of many adherents of the Roman Church. Heated declamation has been resorted to, and exciting appeals made, and anecdotes are told of cardinals insulted and hustled in the streets, a statue defaced, a church closed, a charity appropriated, and the Holy Father circumscribed in his motions from fear. Has not the Pope suffered much more than these things under his own temporal sovereignty? Has he not often been a prisoner or an exile? If all this gossip be true, and none of it even exaggerated, if the Romans have done no more or worse in the interregnum of revolution, it augurs well for Italy when government shall be confirmed, and custom and habit have settled down upon the people and ecclesiastics alike.

I fear I may have tried the patience of any who may have read this paper so far. It may be that some things I say are not well-timed, and much may be needless. But I have felt that these considerations are the best contribution it is in my power to bring to the cause of Roman freedom and Italian Unity, a cause that has a strong hold on my affections, especially as I have twice had a glimpse of Italy at critical moments of her struggles.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD H. DANA, JR.

Digitized by Google

ADDRESSES.

INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS OF THE HON. JOHN A. DIX, PRESIDENT OF THE MEETING.

Ladies and Gentlemen—Two hundred and seventy-five years before the Christian era, the Republic of Rome, after nearly five centuries of conflict, succeeded in extending its dominion over all Italy; and from that epoch may be dated the beginning of its triumphant march to universal empire. After the lapse of more than two thousand years, modern Italy, the successor of the ancient, is celebrating a similar event—the union of its entire domain under one political government; and it must be the cordial wish of every one, who is familiar with the ills that classic land has suffered during the last few centuries, that this consolidation of its temporal power may be the beginning of a career worthy of the empire which it succeeds—not in conquest, but in literature and art, and liberal institutions.

It is but a few years since the territory which now constitutes the kingdom of Italy was shared by a multiplicity of several sovereignties. Sardinia, the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, the Two Sicilies, the States of the Church, and several other minor divisions have disappeared, and all are united under one political head. This reconstruction of the political elements, accomplished almost without bloodshed, has given the new State an honorable rank among the other nations of Europe; and out of this unity have grown the extirpation of jealousies and rivalry, a respectful consideration abroad, and the strength at home which is the fruit of a common sympathy in interest and feeling.

In this consolidation of separate States the people of all have concurred—not with coldness or indifference, but with an enthusiasm nearly universal. They see in the future an exemption from the distractions which have weakened and impoverished them, and they believe they see also the reproduction of something of the national power and prosperity of the past.

It is only in one quarter in Italy that its unity has encountered opposition and engendered hostile feeling. A small portion of

Digitized by Google

the secular adherents of the Church of Rome regard the separation of the temporal from the ecclesiastical power as a spoliation and a crime. But, fellow-citizens, he who, in the vicissitudes of human government, has the exercise of temporal sovereignty cast upon him, must take it with the responsibilities and hazards incident to it—with the danger of having it wrested from him by foreign conquest, or of being divested of it by the uprising of those who are subjected to it, when they feel that their welfare or their freedom will be promoted by the change. It is to this larger popular sovereignty that the temporal power of the Church of Rome has given place. The people of the Papal State have changed their political ruler by an overwhelming majority of votes—I may say, with a unanimity unparalleled in the annals of popular suffrage. At Rome, the seat of the temporal power of the Church, in 40,881 votes there were only 46 in the negative, and the same unanimity was shown by the vote of the provinces. In all this the people have but exercised a right, which we and the friends of free government throughout the world hold to be inalienable. It is needless to add, what all know, that there has been no period within the last quarter of a century when the people of Rome would not have asserted this right, if they had not been restrained by foreign bayonets. We, whose ancestors were borne down, during their colonial dependence, by the armed hirelings of Great Britain, well know how to appreciate the value of such a deliverance.

The Parliament of Italy is now busy with the measures of legislation, which have become necessary to fix the demarcations of power under the new political régime. I have seen a synopsis of the law under discussion. It surrounds the Church with all the safeguards essential to its perfect security and independence in the exercise of its ecclesiastical functions; and it provides for the personal comfort of the Pontiff with the tenderness due to a venerable prelate, who, in his private life, has given to the world an example of simplicity and purity worthy of universal applause. It could not well be otherwise, when the late Roman State has fifteen representatives in the Parliament, and when a vast majority of the body are of the Church's own religious creed.

One of the most striking illustrations of the beneficent influence of the union of the Italian States is the recognition of the right of every man to worship God according to the dictates of his own

Digitized by Google

conscience. In every portion of the new State—in the capital as well as the provinces—Romanism and Protestantism may stand side by side, as here and in nearly every country in Europe, and labor to advance the cause of religion without danger of interference or collision. In a word, United Italy presents to us what we consider all that is most precious in human government—a free Church in a free State.

I have referred thus briefly to the consolidation of the Italian States, that the object of this meeting may be the better understood. It is to cheer them on in their new career of civil and religious freedom by an expression of our sympathy, in which I sincerely believe seven-eighths of all the people of the United States will concur; to re-echo the cry,—which resounded throughout the Roman territory when the plebiscitum, was in progress,—"Viva Roma, Capitale d'Italia!" to hail United Italy as the era of a larger and more diffusive charity, under the influence of which religious societies may be willing to give up something of their exclusiveness for the sake of coming into closer communion with each other, and which shall make every man who bears the name of Christian feel at home in any temple dedicated to the service of his Maker.

And in conclusion, we are here, fellow-citizens, to express the hope that there may be no cause in the future to wish, with Filicaja and Byron, that Italy were "less lovely or more powerful," but that she may, in her new estate, become so prosperous and strong that neither Gaul nor Teuton shall ever dare to tread her sacred soil again, except in friendly companionship.

The address of the President was frequently interrupted by enthusiastic applause.

The following resolutions, prepared by the Committee, were presented: *

RESOLUTIONS.

1. *Whereas*, The temporal sovereignty of the Popes over the Roman people was the growth of the same circumstances and conditions, from which other absolute Governments arose during the feudal ages; and

Whereas, This Government, having the same origin, must be subject

* COMMITTEE ON THE RESOLUTIONS AND THE ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE OF ITALY:—Parke Godwin, Esq.; Rev. J. P. Thompson, D.D., LL.D.; V. Botta, Ph.D.

Digitized by Google

to the same conditions to which any other Government is subject, and the same obligations by which any other Government is bound; and

Whereas, With the growth of intelligence and of the spirit of liberty, the Roman people, from age to age, have protested against the government of the Pope in civil affairs; now by the voice of heroic leaders, and again by popular revolutions, which have many times driven out the Pope from Rome; and

Whereas, In 1849, when the Pope had abandoned Rome, leaving the Government without a head, a Constituent Assembly, elected by universal suffrage in the Roman States, declared the secular Government of the Papacy abolished, and "proclaimed that portion of central Italy, which had hitherto been the patrimony of Popes, a free and independent Republic," which was only overthrown, and the subsequent rule of the Pope restored and maintained, by foreign bayonets; therefore

Resolved, That in voting to unite themselves to the Constitutional Government of Italy, the people of Rome have been true to the spirit of their history as manifested against the temporal power of the Popes since the beginning of its encroachment upon popular liberties and rights.

2. *Whereas*, The temporal Government of the Church of Rome had long made itself insupportable to its subjects by a system of policy which, in 1815 and 1831, called forth remonstrances from the Powers that restored the Pope; and again, also, repeated and earnest entreaties from the late Government of France; and which has been grievously deplored by eminent and saintly Roman Catholic clergymen—as LACORDAIRE, ROSMINI, GIOBERTI, DOLLINGER, and many others; therefore

Resolved, That we congratulate the Roman people upon their deliverance from this oppressive yoke, and that Austria and France having been led by the course of events to abandon intervention as impolitic and wrong, they now find in the Government of Italy a pledge of the enjoyment of political and religious liberty under constitutional forms.

3. *Resolved*, That we congratulate them also that this great revolution has been accomplished at so little cost of life, and that they have refrained from any acts of violence toward the representatives of the late Government, or the ecclesiastics who were identified with it, and from any disrespect or hindrance whatever to the Pope in his religious character and office.

4. *Resolved*, That the doctrine of the Declaration of Independence, that "Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, and are instituted to secure the rights of all to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness," can admit of no exception in favor of an ecclesiastical Government wielding the civil power.

5. *Resolved*, That the doctrine of the Declaration of Independence,

Digitized by Google

that "whenever any form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute a new Government, having its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness," finds in the rejection of the Papal Government by the Roman people, and their choice of the free Constitutional Government of Italy, an illustration that should receive the warm approval and admiration of the American people.

6. *Resolved*, That inasmuch as religious liberty is absolutely essential to political liberty, and political liberty to religious liberty, and the separation of Church and State is necessary to the complete independence and the rightful and effective administration of either, we rejoice that the example of the United States, in abolishing all religious burdens and restraints, has been followed in Austria, Italy, and Ireland, and now at last in Rome; that we honor the jealous care with which the Government of Italy has guarded the personal liberties and rights of the Pope, and are assured that by the substitution of freedom for force, and of popular rights for princely prerogatives, both State and Church will minister to the highest well-being of a now emancipated and united nation.

7. *Resolved*, That the principle of national unity, which the people of the United States have established at the cost of so much treasure and blood,—which has been the aspiration of the mind of Italy, as expressed in her literature, from DANTE to ALFIERI, GIORDANI, LEOPARDI, and NICCOLINI, and in the policy of her greatest statesmen, from her earliest patriots to CAVOUR,—a principle necessary to the development of the resources and culture of a nation in the higher civilization,—gives to the Italian nation, of which the people of Rome are properly an integral part, the right to possess Rome as their Capital, with an undivided sovereignty—a measure acquiesced in by all the powers of Europe; and that the presence in that Capital of an essentially hostile Power, claiming independent sovereignty, would be incompatible with the independence of the nation, and its position among the free peoples of the world.

ADDRESS OF REV. JOSEPH P. THOMPSON, D.D., LL.D.

I rise, Mr. President, on behalf of the Committee charged with the preparation of Resolutions for this meeting, to submit the result of their labors, accompanied with a few words of explanation. The Committee have given to the Resolutions much patient thought; having in view three objects:—first, a succinct recital of the facts of the case, as a basis for the address to the government and people of Italy, which you will presently be

Digitized by Google

called upon to adopt; next, the declaration of those distinctive American principles which the action of the people of Rome has once more made conspicuous before the civilized world; and thirdly, the expression of our congratulations to the people of Italy, and especially the people of Rome, in terms that befit the people of the United States as the foremost representatives of civil and religious liberty.

For the first point, the *facts* embodied or assumed in the Resolutions, inasmuch as authorities cannot here be cited in detail, I will only say that for every statement which they have made the Committee hold themselves responsible to the judgment of candid and enlightened students of history in this country and abroad. As to the second point, the Committee feel confident that they have set forth the true *principles* of the American people, in opposition to the attempt to manufacture an American sentiment in favor of a political despotism wielded in the name of the Church. And, as a sequel to this, our congratulations to the people of Rome, especially, should take also the form of gratitude for the service they have rendered to the cause of religious liberty throughout the world. [Applause.]

The Resolutions will be found to be constructed upon a philosophical order of thought. The first of the series, with its preambles, brings the temporal government of the Pope within the category of all earthly human governments, as bound by the same conditions, and subject to the same fortunes. The claim that Rome is a fief of the Church, and as such must be held for the whole Catholic world, without respect to the wishes or the welfare of the Roman people, has no foundation in historical fact or in political philosophy. The donation of Pepin in the eighth century, of which so much is made as the foundation of the Temporal Power, was not a grant to the Pope of *allodial sovereignty* over Rome and its population, but a gift "to the Pope and the Roman Republic"—that is, to the Pope, the Senate, and the people of Rome—of a *territory* which a military conqueror had wrested from their hostile neighbors on the north; and long after this donation the Pope, like a feudal prince, was obliged to make his allegiance to the Emperor, and to receive from him the sanction of his own election.

Besides, in no event, as Lacordaire has so well said, could the people be the subject of donation. The donation of Pepin was

Digitized by Google

the gift *to* Rome of the exarchate of Ravenna; not a gift *of* Rome to the Pope. The Roman people were not handed over bodily to the Pope, to be his vassals; and it was only by a long series of encroachments, taking advantage of political factions, the feuds of the nobility, and the fortunes of war, that the Popes succeeded at last in establishing their political absolutism. Their Temporal Power was an outgrowth of the abnormal and chaotic condition of society in feudal times; and no man who values the principle of nationality, the rights of a people to independent self-government, or the progress of modern society, would dream of imposing upon a people forever a government hostile to their wishes, by the plea that such a government was set over their ancestors by the fortunes of war a thousand years ago. The plea refutes itself by its absurdity; and the Papal government cannot claim to be distinct from other governments born amid the conflicts and reprisals of feudal times, in respect either to the validity of its title or the inviolability of its power. It must take its chances with other antiquated forms of absolutism at the bar of public opinion, and in face of popular revolution and the rising sentiment of nationality. Many sincere Roman Catholics, who attach a sanctity to the person and office of the Pope as Head of the Church, can perceive in this secular power which grew up about him in a dark and disorganized state of society, nothing too sacred to be touched, or too venerable to be overturned, in the name of popular liberty and national unity.

We are not assembled, however, to try the government of the Pope. That has been tried and condemned again and again by the people of Rome; and at last their well-nigh unanimous judgment against it has been executed in a way that is likely to stand. As far back as the twelfth century, the eloquent monk, Arnold of Brescia, went through the States of the Church insisting that the ecclesiastics should surrender to the people all secular property and power; for a time the people of Rome set up a government of their own; but Pope Adrian IV., having got hold of the monk, quickly silenced his voice by causing him to be burnt at the stake. Other cities of the Papal kingdom by degrees regained some measure of local freedom; and almost every succeeding century has been marked by popular tumults and uprisings in the States of the Church against the temporal rule of the Pope.

Digitized by Google

Archbishop Manning computes five-and-forty Popes that before now "have either never set foot in Rome or have been driven out of it," and he admits that "nine times they have been driven out by Roman factions." The popular uprisings have been far more numerous, but the admission of the Archbishop of Westminster shows how restive the people of Rome have been under the temporal power of the Pope.

Coming down to our own century, we all know with what joy the Roman people hailed the removal of the Pope from Rome by the first Napoleon, and with what aversion they regarded his return when he was reinstated by the allied powers; we all know that since 1815 the Pope has been kept in his seat of power only by foreign bayonets; that the repeated attempts of the people to dislodge him have been foiled by foreign intervention; that in 1849, the people having insisted that the reforms which Pius IX. had promised should be carried out in good faith, he abandoned his post, and the representatives of the people, while they guaranteed the safety of the person of the Pope and the sanctity of his spiritual office, vacated his secular authority, and in lieu of it established a Constitutional Republic; we all remember how that Republic was put down by the treachery and violence of Louis Napoleon, and the Pope brought back and forced upon the people by a French army; and we know that there has been no time in the last twenty years when the Pope could have remained in Rome as King by the suffrages of the people, or would have had any semblance of civil power but for the bayonets of France. Popular liberty, held down at Rome by foreign military force for more than fifty years, the moment that force was withdrawn, sprang up to assert itself by an overwhelming vote against the last débris of the institutions of the Middle Ages. It is upon such pregnant facts as these—facts that show how long-continued and irreconcilable has been the antagonism between the Roman people and the Temporal Power—that we base the first resolution of this series.

The next point that these resolutions make is, that the temporal government of the Popes has failed to answer the end of civil government,—the well-being of its subjects,—and therefore its subjects were justified in embracing the first opportunity to exchange it for a better. The historical record of this government gives abundant reason to the friends of freedom and hu-

Digitized by Google

manity to rejoice in its termination. I would not condemn it because of the scandals that in former ages have attached to the lives of individual occupants of the Holy See. That there have been bad men among the Popes everybody knows, as well as that the private life of the present Pope is without a stain. But the simony and nepotism that so degraded the Papacy in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries grew out of the temptations of the Temporal Power. As no Pope could found a dynasty for heirs of his own body, the temptation was strong to human ambition to provide for one's kindred with the spoils of office; and for the sake of enriching brothers, nephews, or illegitimate sons, Popes divided up the patrimony of the Church, or made war upon feeble provinces, and wrested these to bestow them upon favorites. Thus Sixtus IV. gave to his nephew Riario the principalities of Imola and of Forli; Alexander VI., to his son Cæsar Borgia the Duchy of Romagna; Julius II., to his brother the Duchy of Urbino; Paul III., Parma and Plaisance to his son Farnese; and Julius III., the Duchy of Camerino to his brother. Later Popes created titles of nobility for their relatives, and endowed these from the civil list, and so luxury and corruption entered the Court of Rome through the fascinations of the Temporal Power.

Meanwhile the people were treated like dumb, driven cattle. So many and grievous were their oppressions, that the venerable Cardinal Sacchetti remonstrated by letter to Pope Alexander VII. (15th June, 1664), against the "taxes, extortions, rigors, penalties, vexations and cruelties" to which the unhappy people of Rome were subjected, as "afflictions which exceeded those of the people of God in Egypt," which would be "an astonishment and scandal to foreign nations," and which made "a yoke so insupportable," that under it "the people were more inhumanly treated than the slaves of Africa and Syria." And it was clearly the opinion of Sacchetti that the administration of Temporal Power took away from the dignity and authority of the Holy See itself. But such remonstrances were of little avail; and so grievously was Rome misgoverned, that even when the freedom of cities and republics in Italy had surrendered to the petty despotisms that parcelled out her noble territory, the Papal patrimony was notoriously worse governed than the rest, and Rome itself worst of all! There the government condemned and prohibited liberty of the press, liberty of religion, liberty of conscience, liberty of po-

Digitized by Google

litical action, liberty of speech, and, so far as possible, liberty of thought itself; it denied to the people not only the right of political representation, but even the privilege of political remonstrance; it deprived them of all those guarantees of *civil* rights which are recognized throughout the civilized world; it inflicted pains and penalties, even unto death, without public accusation, trial, or defence; in one word, this government has kept up, in the nineteenth century, the methods and practices of the middle ages. So insupportable had it become that, for half a century, its subjects have been in a chronic state of revolt, kept down only by foreign bayonets. In 1831 several provinces revolted from Gregory XVI., but they were subjugated by Austrian arms. In their manifesto they indicted the Papal government for oppressive laws, for sanguinary punishments, for domiciliary visits, and the employment of spies and of secret tribunals; for tortures, cruelties, proscription, and a general reign of terrorism.

The archives of the Austrian Government found at Milan and Venice contained reports of the maladministration of the Pontifical Government, which, coming from Roman Catholics, and the agents of the power that mainly upheld the Pope in his seat, are entitled to the highest confidence. These reports were made public by *Mr. Eugene Rendu*, a Roman Catholic authority; they state that justice was openly sold; that contracts made by the government were annulled by a Pontifical decree without respect to the rights of the contractors; that gendarmes had absolute power to arrest any one on bare suspicion; that the secret tribunals were active, and the freedom of private life was harassed by most oppressive regulations; that the government was "a *Turkish* theocracy!"

The government of Pius IX., after his return from Gaeta, was marked by the same odious and oppressive policy. Thousands of the best citizens of Rome were driven into exile; many others languished in prison, or suffered severe penalties for the offence of sympathizing with the Republic; and even the French commandant was obliged to remonstrate against measures of proscription, for which he was not willing to be responsible to the public sentiment of Europe. The wrongs and outrages heretofore perpetrated under the Papal Government were such, that the European powers which had reinstated it in 1815, felt bound to unite in a solemn remonstrance against its despicable

Digitized by Google

tyranny. This act is known in the history of diplomacy under the name of the memorandum of 1831. These remonstrances were repeated over and over by France since the re-establishment of the Papal power in 1849. Witness the famous letter written in that year by Louis Napoleon, when he demanded from the Pope the secularization of the government, the promulgation of the code of Napoleon, and the establishment of liberal institutions in the Roman States; and from 1849 to 1870 it may be said that no other subject has occupied so long the earnest attention of French diplomats as the wretched condition of the Papal Government. See the great number of diplomatic circulars written on this subject by such statesmen as M. Drouyn de Lhuys, Lavalette, Thouvenel, and others, who cannot certainly be accused of an excess of liberality. But all remonstrances were in vain, not so much because of the ill-will of Pius IX., or the obstinacy of his counsellors, asof the virus of tyranny which is essentially inherent in the Temporal Power of a sacerdotal caste. Count Rossi, the great economist, and ambassador of France to Rome, as early as the beginning of the reign of Pius IX., writing to his government, had truly said: "The Temporal Government of the Papal States *cannot* become a modern government, that is, a government of publicity and discussion."—(*Official despatch, February* 17, 1848.) And sixteen years before, writing to M. Guizot, he had said: "Revolution, in the sense of a profound incompatibility between the Roman Government and the people, has penetrated into the entrails of the country; any contrary opinion is but an illusion."—(See *Guizot's Memoirs*, v. II.)

Indeed, it may be said with truth, that the men most eminent for learning and piety in the Roman Church for the last twenty years, have openly denounced the Temporal Power of the Popes as utterly irreconcilable with the great principles of modern civilization, as well as with the true interests of the Church itself. Among these was LACORDAIRE, the eloquent and saintly Dominican, who characterized the Papal Government as belonging to "the ancient *régime*," a creature of the feudal ages, irreconcilable with the popular rights which lie at the foundation of modern society; and he says that "since 1815, the Papacy has alienated the hearts of all around it, and has found its safety only in compulsion by foreign force. Whether I regard Italy as a nationality evidently oppressed, or from the point of the Church,

Digitized by Google

the actual state of things is intolerable, and one must wish an end of it."—(*Letter of Père Lacordaire to Mons. l'Abbé Perreyre, June*, 1859.)

Of the same opinion was Abbé Rosmini, a great philosopher and theologian, a devout priest, the founder of a religious Order, the friend of Gregory XVI., and of Pius IX., by whom he was cordially received as an ambassador from the Government of Turin, and afterwards intrusted with a seat in the Cabinet at the Vatican. That learned theologian was most explicit in deploring the baneful effects of feudal institutions and feudal power introduced into the Church. (See *Le Cinque Pioghe della Santa Chiesa di Antonio Rosmini.*) And in his profound work, *La Filosofia del Diritto*, while he is very minute in describing all the rights which in his theory belong to the Church, and which, in our opinion, he immensely exaggerates, he makes no claim for the Church to any right which would involve the exercise of temporal power. Indeed he formally excludes it by insisting over and over that the Church, being a voluntary association, founded on the free-will and consent of the faithful, has no power to enforce its creed or decrees by an external sanction, which belongs only to secular governments. In 1849, being charged by the present Pope to prepare a draft of a Federal Constitution, which at that time he thought might be applied to the Italian States, Rosmini drew up that instrument in such a way that, while it would have given to the Pope the *honorary presidency* of the proposed confederation, it would have taken from him all responsibilities of civil government, which experience had shown irreconcilable with the rights of the nation.

In support of our resolutions we have named Gioberti; he also a priest intensely devoted to the interests of the Church, a patriot, a philosopher, and a theologian. It was he who gave the first impulse to that movement of civil reforms which Pius IX. encouraged in the beginning of his reign. In view of the influence that the Head of the Church might exercise on the other Italian princes, he had urged the Pope to put himself at the head of that movement; Pius IX. seemed to yield at first; but Gioberti soon found that his scheme was impracticable, and in the work, *Il Rinnovamento d'Italia*, which he published in 1851, he manfully apologized for his temporary abandonment of the true national doctrine, which had been held from Dante to

Digitized by Google

Leopardi, of the essential incompatibility of the Papal power with the rights of the nation. He calls the Government of Rome "a misgovernment, a see-saw between tyranny and license, a despotism of many chiefs, a turbid and confused oligarchy of inept and corrupt priests." "Under pompous names and titles there is in that government a languor of decrepit age, a lethargy of death, a decay of corruption." "If governments are made for the people, and not the people for governments, how can we call a power legitimate and Christian, which thus crushes its own people?" "The influence of the Papal Government on its subjects is baneful; the greatest part of them live a life of intrigue, of imposture, of deception, as is always the case with a population of slaves." "The Papal Government is not only the open enemy of Italy, as it is obliged to depend on foreign troops, but it is not less obnoxious to the interests of Christianity, which becomes responsible for the outrages committed by a government, the head of which claims to be the Vicar of God; a government in which the customs are more corrupt, the laws more absurd, the administration more iniquitous, the rulers more inept than in any country, Christian or pagan!" "Many of those who rule in the name of the Pope, willingly would sell not only the city of Rome, as in the time of Jugurtha, but indeed the very temple of God, if only they could find a buyer. Cardinal Antonelli, who for the last two years has mismanaged everything sacred and profane, is not so blind as not to see the damage his policy inflicts on religion; but what does this matter to him as long as he can enjoy his income and benefits?" Gioberti goes on to show that the temporal power of the Pope, far from being an instrument of spiritual independence, is the chain which ties him to the throne of the princes who support him. "To be a master he must be a slave." "Princes do not come to kiss his toes, but he must kiss theirs in order to keep up his temporal establishment." And here he cites the example of Gregory XVI., who, for fear of the Czar of Russia, was obliged to abandon the Catholics in Poland, and to enjoin them to submit to orders which were against their religious liberties.

The authority of other eminent men in the Church we could adduce in condemnation of the Temporal Power; such as Dr. Dollinger, and father Passaglia, who was not long since regarded in the Vatican as the greatest living theologian of the age,

Digitized by Google

and whose writings greatly contributed to the establishment of that new dogma, so dear to the heart of Pius IX., the Immaculate Conception of the Mother of Jesus. And yet this devout priest, this great Doctor of Catholic Theology, as soon as the Roman question arose, boldly came out as a champion of Italy, declaring and proving in many admirable writings that the Papal government was a scandal of civilization as well as of Christianity, and that its overthrow would be a blessing not only to Italy but to Europe and to the whole Church. Can it be that there are Americans so debased as to be ready to uphold in a foreign country a system of government condemned by the best authorities of the Church, as well as by all who may claim to represent the mind of the age? [Applause.]

The grievances of the Roman people demanded redress. They would have justified a popular revolution at any moment when there was a prospect of its succeeding. Happily for the people, happily for humanity, happily for the Church, happily for the Pope himself, the opportunity came to the Romans to secure political freedom and civil rights without a bloody revolution; and they have shown themselves worthy of freedom by refraining from deeds of violence against their late oppressors. Every American must rejoice that they are free; every Christian will rejoice, in the name of religious liberty, that in assuming their own liberty they have protected ecclesiastical persons and property, and have guaranteed the liberty and safety of Pontiff, Cardinals, and Priests.

The Resolutions point out the American principles which this great revolution illustrates: for the issue raised by those who are clamoring for the restoration of the Temporal Power, the issue which this assembly is called to meet to-night, is throughout an American issue. Let no man blink the real question. The Pope—who has been so deservedly praised for his private virtues—is entitled to praise also for the manly utterance of his political doctrines. *He* is not afraid of political consequences to himself from his opinions! He says what he believes, and is not intimidated by unpopularity. He believes that the civil government ought to enforce the decrees of the Church, and he says so; he believes that only the Church should legalize marriage, and he says so; he believes that the Church should have exclusive control of the education of the young, and he says so; he believes

Digitized by Google

that public schools under the direction of the State are mischievous, and he says so; he believes that the doctrine that liberty of conscience and of worship is the right of every man is a damnable heresy, and he says so; all this, and much more of the same sort, he has said in his Encyclical Letter and Syllabus of December 8th, 1864. Every one of these things which he condemns is an American doctrine. Now let us be true to our doctrines, as the Pope is to his. He condemns and anathematizes all who hold doctrines which are the distinctive creed of the American people. Let us assert our doctrines in face of his, and for his anathemas give him our prayers that he may come to our way of thinking. [Applause.]

Does any man intend to hold back from the American doctrine upon such points as these? Let us put it to the advocates of the Temporal Power. Do you believe that the *people* should have a voice in the government—should be free to choose their rulers? Or ought the Roman people to be kept under by force?

Do you believe that every man should be left free, without interference from the State, to choose his religion? Or must people in Rome have their religion forced upon them, and their religious acts watched by the police?

Do you believe that the State, in the interest of social order and political intelligence, ought to provide for the education of all the children within its limits? Or should the people of Rome be doomed to keep their children in ignorance, be denied schools, books, newspapers, except as these are under the direction and control of ecclesiastics?

Upon these great fundamental questions of American society the Pope has declared himself emphatically against American principles; and now the people of Rome have with equal emphasis declared themselves for our American principles; and the only question for us is, whether we mean to stand by our own principles. We have a right to demand of the advocates of the Temporal Power a categorical answer to this question: Are you in favor of the free ballot, a free press, free schools, free industry, free locomotion, free speech, free worship, free homes for the people of Rome—or would you put them back under a Power that has denied all these things to them, and which they have now repudiated by their unanimous vote? That is a question

Digitized by Google

that concerns us as Americans; and no man, prelate or politician, should be suffered to blink it. [Applause.]

It is pretended, to be sure, that the Roman people were not free in their choice of the government of Italy;—that "they were forced by the bayonet to accept one ruler for another." Were they forced by the bayonet in 1849 to vote that the Temporal Power of the Pope was abolished, and to proclaim a Republic? Were they not forced by French bayonets to receive back the government of the Pope, and has not that government been forced upon them by foreign bayonets ever since? Has the Pope ever called for a *Plebiscite* upon his government and its acts? [Applause.]

We are told that "the Plebiscite was a farce and a sham, enacted under the influence of new masters at the head of victorious battalions." But the people of Rome voted by their guilds, and the polls were kept by the firemen of the city, Roman civilians, and there was no military interference with the election.

It is claimed that Rome should be a territory apart, in order that all Roman Catholics can have unrestricted access to the Head of their Church. But the gentlemen who make this claim will find that they never before were so free in Rome as they can be to-day. They can go and come as they please; they can go and pay their homage to the Pope, as the Head of their Church, without abandoning or suppressing one iota of their principles as Americans; they can even tell him, if they see fit, how much better is freedom than force for the Church itself. And they need now have no fear of being banished Rome for saying that. The Pope, with an ample revenue, a personal guard, an independent palace, with the telegraph and post-office at his command, is as free as he himself shall choose to be.

Yet we hear the cry of spoliation. Spoliation! No; Recovery, Restitution, Redemption, is the word. The whole peninsula was filled with sons of Rome, in exile from their mother, and these formed the battalion that marched to her deliverance, carrying freedom to their own households. No sooner had the city capitulated than a mother, who had trained her son to liberty, knowing that he would be in the army of deliverance, hastened out to meet him. Alas, he was the first who fell before the walls, and she found only his lifeless body. But the incident was typical; and hereafter not even the mother of the Gracchi shall

Digitized by Google

be more honored in Roman history than she. Some future painter, transferring to canvas this great event of the century, the Union of Rome to Italy, shall seize upon this scene of the Roman son giving life to his mother by his own, as interpreting the true meaning of the event itself—Redemption by sacrifice unto a new and higher life. That life is to come through a United Italy; and we may join to-night in the prophetic hope of the government of Italy, that "In the day when the Pope, yielding to the impulses of his heart, shall remember that the flag which now floats over Rome is the same that he blessed in the first days of his Pontificate, amid the enthusiastic acclamations of Europe, —the day when the reconciliation of the Church and th State shall be proclaimed at the Vatican,—the Catholic world will acknowledge that, in going to Rome, Italy performed no barren work of demolition, but that the principle of authority shall be re-established in the eternal city upon the broad and solid base of civil and religious liberty." [Great applause.]

At the conclusion of Dr. Thompson's address, the Resolutions were put to vote and unanimously adopted with great applause.

THE SECRETARY then read the following

ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE OF ITALY.

We, citizens of the United States, who have long stood as the vanguard of civil and religious freedom, and whose own unity has been within a few years so gloriously consummated, hail with a peculiar pleasure the advent of Italy to Freedom and Unity. Having watched with the keenest sympathy and hope the patient struggle of the Italian people for their emancipation, having shared the admiration of the civilized world for the vigor, devotion, and spirit of self-sacrifice by which that struggle has been animated, we now rejoice with them in the final fulfilment of their noble and patriotic desires.

Italy is at last free! Italy is at last one! Her Nationality is declared; her Government consolidated; and her ancient Capital, so long withheld from her grasp, is once more restored to her possession. The City of Rome, so dear to the Italian heart, nolonger a rival sovereignty, maintained alone by foreign arms, now stands the representative of the whole Italian people, upheld and supported by the free choice of the Nation!

In this great achievement we discern not only a solace for the sorrows of the past, and the fruition of many noble hopes, but the pledge of the grandest developments in the future. With the rights and the liberties

Digitized by Google

of all men amply secured by the guarantees of a Constitutional Government; with the State forever separated from the Church, as the essential guard of all political and religious progress; with the Sovereign Power to control its own destinies, resting within its own borders, and among its own free and equal citizens, we are assured that the people of the Peninsula will receive a new and beneficent impulse in all the elements of national prosperity. We know, from our own experience, how her national resources will be developed, how her industrial energies will be stimulated, how her system of popular education will be enlarged and perfected; how, the need of revolutionary ferments being removed, order and peace will be everywhere established; and how a fresh life of knowledge, of liberty and of faith infused into her members will work out a glorious redemption.

In this belief, we again congratulate the Government and the people of Italy on the peaceful triumph of the national cause, and bid them a God-speed in the career they have so worthily begun.

ADDRESS OF PARKE GODWIN, ESQ.

Mr. Parke Godwin, in moving the adoption of the address, said:—

As it is the habit of royal and princely families to celebrate a son's coming of age with festivities and rejoicings, so it is the practice and the glory of our country to welcome the advent of any people to an independent existence. We by our position, as the first of the Free Nations, stand as the godfathers and sponsors of all who win their way into the great heritage of freedom. We are prompted by our feelings to sympathize in their desire to attain a self-conscious manhood; we are pledged by our principles to encourage their efforts, and to be exceedingly glad when they have succeeded. [Applause.]

It is thus that we have successively stretched forth our hands to the tottering South American republics, when they broke the leading-strings of European dominion; thus we sent words of cheer to the Greeks in their struggles against Turkey; to Hungary in her fruitless efforts; to France in her revolutions, and to Ireland in her hopes; and now we meet to utter our cordial greetings to Italy, on the accomplishment of her long wished-for and long-delayed, but inevitable national consolidation. [Applause.]

Italy! Italy! how the word stirs up the deepest emotions of our souls! Italy, the land of beauty, whither the lovers of the

Digitized by Google

picturesque and graceful turn instinctively to realize their dream of an earlier paradise; Italy, whose every rood of soil is consecrated by the immortal memories of some grand step in human civilization; Italy, the home of the arts, which capture and enthral the imagination of mankind, as the highest and happiest embodiments of our ideals; but alas! Italy, which, amid all her splendors and glories, rises ever before us wan, broken, dishevelled, her homes a waste, her literature a plaintive cry of distress and despair, because always denied the most essential and precious of all rights, her right to be!

One thing in European history must have impressed every reader of it as most strange and remarkable. It is this: That everywhere, after the downfall of the Roman Empire, there emerged from the anarchy and chaos of the barbaric irruptions, the great modern nationalities—everywhere but on the peninsula. The old Gaul, trampled apparently into dust by Ripuarian and Italian Franks, revived almost unchanged as restless and brilliant France; the heavy heel of the Vandal, and more lately of the Saracen in Iberia, only renders more piercing the cry of nascent Spain; the ancient Britons, subdued but not annihilated by their Anglo-Saxon and Norman conquerors, emerge and live as the stalwart England; but on the peninsula, better adapted by local position and circumstances than any other part of the continent for the formation of a distinct, compact, and powerful nationality, no Italy comes forth. The various hordes of Herules, Goths, Lombards, Franks pass over the stage, but Italy stands silent in the side-scenes. Her name remains (for that was imperishable from old renown), but her substantive unity, her integral consciousness, in short her individual life, no longer appears.

We search her annals for a thousand years, and find many startling things, but not herself; we meet with splendid cities, with robust communes, with magnificent principalities, but nowhere with a nation. The forms of heroic men incessantly rise —Arnolds, Savonarolas, Dantes, Rienzis—with her name on their lips, but it is soon stifled in the damp of dungeons or in the faintness of exile. We encounter glorious efforts of patriotic emancipation, but they are always abortive efforts, whelmed away as soon as they are born in tempests of revolution, or crushed to death by the mailed hand of the invader. Never, in spite of the admirable fitness of her geographic features, surrounded by seas

Digitized by Google

and guarded by Alps; never, in spite of the essential identity of her native races; never, though one language was spoken from Turin to Naples, could Italy, as a whole, as a nation, as a substantive being, as an independent existence, come to the birth. Always baffled, always frustrated, "victor or vanquished," as Filicaja says, "She was still a slave." [Applause.]

Now what has been the cause of this anomaly? Why, in the face of so many yearnings, of so many struggles, of so much toil and bloodshed and sorrow, has Italy remained the seat of incessant convulsions,—like her own Vesuvius, belching forth forever, or with few intervals, flame and red-hot lava, and shaking forever with the shocks of earthquake? The answer is plain. Italy, from the outset of her modern career, from the early years of the middle ages, has had fixed at her very heart an aneurism, which has dilated and festered there till her whole circulation became corrupted and paralyzed. In the very middle of the peninsula, and until ten years ago, stretching across from sea to sea and dividing it into two separate parts, spread a broad belt of land which was the seat of an exclusive, an independent, and a foreign government. Yes, let me repeat, within the sovereignty of Italy, within her own borders, at the very centre of her dominion, was another sovereignty, not only not responsible to her, but alien in its origin; not only foreign in its origin, but absolute and autocratic in its pretensions; not only absolute in its pretensions as a proprietor and a ruler, but divine and theocratic in character, and asserting a superiority not over Italy only, but over the world! [Applause.]

Now let me ask any statesman or lawyer, or even any cursory reader of affairs, whether it is possible for a sovereign State to exist in the bosom of another sovereign State? Do they not exclude each other by the very definition of sovereignty? Does not the very supposition imply conflict and disorder? Must not the one sooner or later swallow up and destroy the other? Even if they were consentaneous in their instincts and objects; even if their feelings, their principles, their institutions harmonized to the full, the relation would still be abnormal, jarring, perilous, and liable at any moment to a destructive rupture. What has been lately our own experience on that head,—where, with a kindred people, with the same language, laws, trades, political systems and destinies, the bare assertion of two incompatible sovereign-

Digitized by Google

ties led to an awful and bloody war? How would it be, then—how must it be—when these sovereignties are not harmonious either in structure or design, where the governments which exercise their powers are without sympathy of feeling or purpose, and are borne onward by totally opposite impulses and inspirations? How inevitable, in such a case, is discord, hatred, and internecine and unending war!

Now that is the case of Italy.

It has happened in the course of events, that this principality of Rome,—originally a dependent duchy of the Roman empire; then, by a revolutionary movement of the people in the eighth century, when they broke away from the empire, the "Republic of Rome," whose government was conferred by the same people upon the Bishop of Rome; and finally, by the conquests of Pepin and of Charlemagne, made the "Church and the Republic of Rome,"—this principality, I say, by these events acquired a double character. It became a Church as well as a State; it was an Italian principality, but also a universal kingdom; a temporal power as well as a spiritual power, and by this double capacity necessarily inimical to the aspirations, the tendencies, the feelings, and the interests of Italy as a nation.

Italy as a nation has experienced the same influences precisely which the other nations of Europe experienced, and which, from age to age, have lifted them out of mediæval conditions into those of our modern civilization. Italy, like the other nations, has felt that warm and powerful breath of freedom which has loosed industry and trade from their icy fetters; which has secularized politics, taking them out of the domain of bigotry and persecution; which has emancipated thought and conscience; and which is leading us all on to that glorious consummation, when the equal and sacred manhood of every child of the Universal Father shall be the one pervading, inspiring, organizing truth of political and social life—the frontal truth of all your States; the redeeming truth of all your churches. [Great applause.]

Rome, on the other hand, from the necessities of her position as a double government, has been hostile to all these hopes of larger liberty, to all these tendencies to more liberal forms. The political theory which, as a theocracy, she is compelled to adopt, is not the theory of modern thought, but is entirely inconsistent

Digitized by Google

with the exercise of temporal power, according to any of the principles adopted by modern science, and recognized in the practice of all the enlightened modern nations. That theory is, that God himself has commissioned two powers to govern the world—the spiritual power and the temporal power: the former exercised by the Pope, and the latter by the King. That the spiritual power is the sun, while the temporal power is the earth; that the one is the soul, the other the body; consequently that the one is as superior to the other as the sun is to the earth, or the soul to the body; and that the temporal is responsible to the spiritual, while the spiritual is responsible only to God. Heaven preserve us, as Paul Louis Courier used to say, from malignity and metaphors! How, under such a theory, can a government be anything but absolute, anything but irresponsible, anything but "immutable," as it is called—that is, incapable of error, and therefore incapable of amelioration.

Deriving its authority and its powers not from its people, nor any class of its people, nor yet from the larger constituency of Christendom, but from a special and direct gift of the Almighty, its agents are of course responsible only to Him from whom they hold their trust. No human law may call them to account; no human tribunal subject their acts to its scrutiny or its punishment; and no human opinion, indeed, venture to criticise or condemn. Again, under such a theory and constitution of government, the spiritual ends must take precedence of the mere temporal ends; rights must be subordinated to duties even the most formal; and the chief business of administration become, not the defence of person and property, but the definition of dogma and the promotion of an external worship.

Accordingly the government of Rome, of all the governments in the civilized world, is the most absolute and at the same time the most absurd. It is a government of priests, in which laymen have no voice and no uses. Not an iota of freedom exists there by right, only by their concession. Not a solitary public press which is not controlled by their agents; not a public meeting can be held without their sanction, and not a book can be circulated, even the Bible, nor the common Father of All worshipped, but by their consent. What is worse is, that offences against this authority constitute a sacrilege; mere sins and personal vices become heinous crimes, and are more often punished than crimes; and

Digitized by Google

the temerity which ventures to call in question the acts of the hierophant, who is also the judge and the executioner, is liable to the dungeon and the axe, as well as to hell-fire. [Applause.]

Need we wonder, then, that the Roman people, placed under such a power, should become restive and irritable? When the thorn is in your flesh will you not pluck it out? When the maremma is enclosing your fields, and spreading its vapors to your very door, will you not drain off its stagnant pools and open its pestilent bogs to the air and sunlight of heaven? Well, then, can you be surprised that the Roman people have more than a score of times driven out their prince, who was only restored in most cases by the points of foreign bayonets turned against the breasts of his faithful subjects?

That, however, is not all. This Roman principality is not only an anachronism, a petty local tyranny translated out of the ninth into the nineteenth century, and as such a scourge to its immediate subjects. It is besides a theocratic monarchy, and as such an obstacle and a clog to the progressive development of the whole of Italy. Representing a vast outside constituency, it has aims, feelings, policy, and principles that are wholly foreign to Italy. All its external relations are managed with reference to its own advancement, and not in reference to the advancement of that people within whose borders it subsists. Whether coalescing or warring with the Greek Emperors; whether coalescing or warring with the Lombard kings, whether coalescing or warring with the Frank Mayors of the Palace, whether coalescing or warring with the aristocratic republics, with the German Kaisers, or the English, the French, the Spanish ministries, its conduct has invariably been determined by its own interests of religion or ambition, and not by the interests of its Italian connection.

Italy has often been a pawn in its game; it has been the shuttlecock of its blows, it has been the field of its battles; but her defence, her development, her progress, her concentration and strength were never the end. On the contrary, it was always an end to defeat every movement for her consolidation and strength. Fra Paolo Sarpi, who in the first years of the seventeenth century took the part of the Venetian republic against the Papacy, returning to his cell one night was smitten down by the hand of an assassin—smitten but not killed. Drawing the

Digitized by Google

weapon from the wound, he hung it upon the wall, inscribing beneath it, "The dagger of Rome." So upon every baffled and unsuccessful effort of the Italian people to accomplish their national enfranchisement, we may also inscribe "the dagger of Rome." [Applause.] She has resisted and stifled every attempt in that direction, from the time of the Lombards to the time of Carl Albert or Victor Emmanuel. Her dark emissaries, like the weird sisters of "Macbeth," "without age and without sex," have ever circled about the destiny of Italy with the foreboding and mystic cry of

"Bubble, bubble, toil and trouble,
Fire burn and caldron bubble,"

and by their incantations made

"Fair of foul and foul of fair."

Rome, I say, has resisted every forward and upward movement; she has smitten it when she could openly; she has stabbed it when she could not smite; but, thank God, she has not killed it; for now, after centuries of trial, and despite her machinations and intrigues, comes the completed triumph. In the language of your address, we may exclaim aloud, "Italy is free! Italy is one! and Rome, the ancient mistress of the world, is her capital once more, not by the support of foreign garrisons, but the free choice of the Italian people." [Great applause.]

At the conclusion of Mr. Godwin's speech, the Address was unanimously and enthusiastically approved.

On the announcement by the President that several thousands, unable to gain entrance, were gathered without and asked for speakers, Hon. HORACE GREELEY, CHANCELLOR CROSBY, DANIEL D. LORD, Esq., CYRUS W. FIELD, Esq., and others volunteered and addressed the people outside the Academy.

Here the band performed the *March* "Viva Italia."

ADDRESS OF REV. H. W. BEECHER.

We are not assembled this evening, fellow-citizens, for any polemical purpose. It is not to consider the theology of Rome, nor to discuss her ecclesiastical politics. We have no war to make against the Pope. The old questions, that have been debated through hundreds of years, may sleep to-night for all of us. We are disposed rather, in so far as it can be done in consistency with

Digitized by Google

our known Protestant feelings, to express such sympathy for the Pope as his excellent private character, joined to his misfortunes, would naturally beget. [Applause.] We are here to-night, in part, because we have been summoned by the clamor, the enthusiasm of the multitudes of meetings called in this country to represent American feeling, and to send it abroad to all the Courts of Europe, and especially to Italy, as a testimony from this continent. I hold in my hand a paragraph from one of the ablest religious Catholic papers in this city, in which it is said :—

"The Catholic papers everywhere are full of reports of immense meetings and earnest protests in behalf of the Holy Father. [Laughter.] The whole Catholic world is stirred to its very depths by the flagitious outrage offered to the Head of the Church, and through him to all his spiritual children."

Still further on it says :—

"Some may sneer at this world-wide manifestation of sympathy with the Pope, and still more at the demand of Catholics that his temporal power be restored; let them sneer who may; they will find that the united action of the Catholic people forming a part, and in many instances a considerable part of the population even of so-called Protestant countries, must and shall have its effect. None know this better than VICTOR EMMANUEL and his ministers, and they shall probably know it better still before many months go by." [Laughter.]

Now, fellow-citizens, I do not wonder that the hierarchy of Rome scattered throughout the world—men eminent for learning, for purity of life, and for sincere devotion to the cause which they advocate—I do not wonder that they are kindled with enthusiasm, and that they send back protestations over the sea, for they that love and honor power love the source of power. I might borrow from the Italian itself the homely proverb, "The goblet loves the spigot that fills it." [Applause.] Nor do I altogether marvel that the mercurial temperament of many of the laity, who are better informed on some other subjects than they are on civil polity, follow their leaders and acclaim with a large degree of enthusiasm; but I do say that those who have a right to speak, whose voices we are willing to hear, considering that they are expressing but their own opinion—I do say that theirs will not be the only voice sent across the water. [Cheers.] Let their words go from this free country freely. Let it be understood in Europe that there is not a city in America in which the adherents of the papacy—and that in its worst aspect, in its civil relations—that there is no hamlet, town, or city in which they cannot assemble and express their opinions without molestation

Digitized by Google

or without ill-feeling. Let them send their voices over the sea, and tell Italy and tell the Papal Government what sort of liberty is bred in America. [Applause.] But then, when they shall have had free course to run and be heard [laughter]; when the cable shall have done its messages, there shall come another sort of sound afterward, rolling from the prairies and the mountains, and from the towns and cities and over the sea, to say to every potentate in Europe, and to say to Italy, now standing erect in her new-born liberty, "*This* is the voice of America—Hail Italian Unity, and God bless it!" [Great cheering.]

I do not forget that within the bosom of the Holy Church itself there are those who are fully in sympathy with us, that there are many Roman Catholics that are not Papists. There are many and many good and Christian men, not second in learning to any, who believe that the Roman Catholic Church is the only Apostolic Church, and the only church in which salvation is sure [laughter], registered, and pre-paid [renewed laughter] There are prelates who believe, as we believe, that the Pope is not the infallible and authoritative interpreter of God on earth. Though they hold to the Church, they don't hold to that dogma; though they believe even in the spiritual headship of the Bishop of Rome, they do not believe it is best for him and the Church to add civil government to his clerical and spiritual functions. And we shall say to that large body of laymen, and not a small body of clergymen, of the Church of Rome, in America silent, but in Europe vocal, that we do not believe it to be an evil that Rome has lost her territory, that she might gain a better empire spiritually throughout the world [applause].

But I would not have it understood that we have come together here to-night on the wild impulse of liberty, and are bearing witness to our sympathy for Italy on no just and solid grounds of experience and of reason. For I think that the American people base their sympathy with this successful movement of Italy upon fundamental grounds that will bear stating, bear reading, and bear reasoning.

And, first, it is the opinion of the American people, with a very small minority to the contrary, that the government of a community by a class in that community, without the consent of the great majority of the governed, is one of the worst organizations that can enthral a nation [applause]. It is the opinion of this American

Digitized by Google

people that of all classes of governments there is no other so bad as the government of an ecclesiastical class [applause]. It might be presumed beforehand that a body of men carefully educated to moral ideas, that they might be moral teachers, would make the best citizens not only, but the best rulers. Yet I must say experience has not borne out the theory [laughter]. It has not. Is it because clergymen are so spiritual that they cannot get their feet to the ground on which they are living? [Laughter.] Is it because they are so given to divine studies that they have forgotten human? I think not. I think clergymen should make just as good citizens as anybody else; I think they ought to take part in citizenship just like anybody else. They ought to read; they ought to debate with proper modesty [laughter]; they ought to vote; they ought to be taxed, and without grumbling to pay their taxes [laughter]; they ought not to be discriminated from other citizens in any single respect. They are no better in the eye of the law, and they are no worse in the eye of the law. They are simply common people before the law and before the Government, and as such they average very well with their fellow-citizens. [Applause.] There have been those that attempted to say to the clergy: Your business is such that you should not be found in these lower walks of life; you should not dabble with politics, but give yourselves up to holy contemplation, and bring a delightful calm into the house of God, where men, forgetting the duties, the troubles, and the burdens of daily life, shall have visions of immortality and bliss. And after a time these good and holy men are with velvet praise made to think that perhaps they are better than they thought they were. [Laughter.] And when they are told to put their dainty feet upon the privileged shelf; to lounge as if they were made of different flesh and blood; when they find themselves incensed and praised in sweet suggestions of compliment, being called "divine men," and when they begin to feel the attitude of gods in them, it is not surprising in my mind that they like it. [Applause.] Now a man that is neither a citizen nor traitor, neither man nor woman, neither angel nor minister, but a certain parasitic something, I have no opinion for. When they are made and rounded out like dough, properly pricked and stamped with somebody's name, they are very nice men and warranted to keep. [Laughter.] That is the way the democrats make hierarchs.

Digitized by Google

[Cheers.] But ministerial democrats like myself say to these people, "Out with you—a man is a man, and he is only a man." I stand on the apostolic declaration: "Men and brethren, we are men of like passions with you. We get mad just as you do, jealous just as you do, and sometimes feel like fighting as you do. We are citizens, having our cares, our temptations, our part of public thought, and public business, and public duty; bound to it not because we are ministers, but men, and because we are citizens." I say ministers are just as good citizens as need be, if you let them be common democratic citizens; but the moment you make a class of them you spoil them. The moment you say to them: Here are the people, there are the men of God,—that very moment you have made a hierarchy and a class. And then, if they feel the impulse of that class, if they adhere to all the class instincts among themselves, with class ambitions and feelings, they become—not because they are ministers, but because they are *banded together*—they become the worst possible managers of all public or political affairs. That which is done by complaisance and flatteries in a democratic community is done on purpose abroad; and the hierarchy of Rome is an educated body of men cut off in various ways, and in the purpose of their lives, from social relations to the community—made to be utterly separate. And experience has shown when you put them at the helm and give them the control of public affairs there is no government more oppressive, more abominable and intolerable than that which comes from priestly government. [Applause.]

Italy has groaned, being burdened through centuries with this government. As part by part it has been rescued, we have been all glad; and now that at length the Pontifical States themselves have had the opportunity to express their feelings in regard to their masters, and have blown them up, we are glad of that too: not because they are Roman Catholics, and not because they are priests, but because they are a *class government*, and one of the most odious of all class governments. America, then, sends back to-night sympathy to Italy, because Italy has got rid of the despotism of the priestly class government. [Cheers.]

This nation, secondly, sends sympathy to Italy because she is treading in those very footsteps which have brought us to where we stand: though our steps, like hers, were in blood—we to the horse's bridle, she scarcely above her shoe latchet—yet she is walk-

Digitized by Google

ing to power, by the same path through which we have consolidated popular power in this country. There are two elements which evidently must exist in every great government in our day. Power must be radicated at the bottom of society and in the municipal governments. County governments and State governments must be federated, holding in their hands real powers; but all the local governments must be so spread abroad, independently, that they shall be the roots of power among the people; so that when they are affiliated and brought together into the common trunk of the general government, that combination will represent in its forms the absolute power of all these units at the bottom. Now we have an ample example of this abroad. So long as it was possible to maintain a nation with departmental independence in France, so long France was powerful externally and weak internally. France, like a hollow globe, is strong against pressure, but when the globe's surface is crushed it has no supports within and nothing that can bear her up. When we were at war here in America, the more we were defeated and driven back the more we were driven toward hope. The North in the great conflict was never so strong as in the last years of the struggle, for it cultivated local strength. The South cultivated communal strength, and was strongest first. We had cultivated not much communal strength, but great local independence, and at the first we were crushed, but we afterward crushed them. [Applause.] Germany has cultivated local strength without affiliation, and what is the result? It has been in the hands of a tyranny for generations, simply because there was no national unity there. Like so many unground kernels of wheat, they could not make a loaf. There was power in these little petty kingdoms, but they could not be held together. It was not until, God willing and Bismarck in power, the late events took place, that Germany began to understand that real national power required two elements, namely, local strength and national cohesion. We have proved it. The central nations of Europe are making the experiment. We say to Italy, We hail your experiment and your success. The various departments of Italy now are united together under one King. It is a federated republican monarchy. It is a constitutional monarchy, but made up of several independent States of the peninsula; and now that these States have come in under the same ægis, we rejoice at it, for we

Digitized by Google

say this is the way to strength—*local independence* and *national unity*. [Applause.] We are glad that Italy has taken these steps, following the example of America. She takes with her our full sympathy, and we send to Italy the voice of this meeting and say, We rejoice in the prosperous and successful issue of your endeavors to unite every part of the peninsula in one solid government. [Applause.]

We also sympathize with them on the simple ground that the Pontifical States have tired of their old ruler, and want to try another. [Cheers and laughter.] When we are tired of our magistrates we know what to do with them. We send white thunder after them every election day. Ballots kill, or would do so outside of New York. [Laughter.] The expression of the will of the people ought to govern in any community. They ought to have the power of determining their laws and their magistrates; and when the Pontifical States are called to vote, and they have voted almost to a man that they did not want their Holy Father [laughter], it is time they should be set free [cheers]. And when they turn to the King of Italy, where is the American that will withhold his sympathy from these States that desire to be governed by VICTOR EMMANUEL, and not by PIUS IX., or say these people shall not have liberty of choosing their own Governor? The voice of this meeting and of America declares that every people have a right to determine their own laws and their own Governor. [Cheers.] I say to the Italians to-night, that we are in sympathy with the movement, because the Italian Government, as now constituted, carries with it education, intelligence among the common people, liberty of conscience and of the Press, and of religion and progress.

Now I should like to see a thousand American men who say they do not believe in a free Press, and a free conscience, and general intelligence, and progress, unrestricted except by the bounds of morality. Put this question to Americans, Do you desire to see Italy as free as America in all the great elements of humanity? and would there be enough speaking to be heard even in an undertone at that thunder of acclamation that would go across the sea? I hope the time will come when I shall sing the Old Hundred in the Coliseum. I do not know that I shall ever preach in the Vatican or in St. Peter's. [Laughter.] I think, on the whole, I shall not. [Laughter.] I do not despair of the day, when there

Digitized by Google

shall be heard in every part of Rome the voice of Protestant Christian people, gathered in their several chapels and places of worship, interrupting no other, but exercising their own liberty, and praising God as their fathers praised him. [Cheers.] That change has come which has broken the priestly yoke; the burden is gone, and the shackle has gone, and I say, God be thanked for it! [Tremendous applause.] All Europe and the civilized world are interested in bringing Italy back again into the family of nations. There is a noble stock there. The fine Italian genius is not lost out of the world yet; there is yet to be a history of that people not unworthy of the illustrious past. We hail the dawn of this new era, and rejoice at this approximate consummation of it, because the world needs Italy just where she is, and there should be a regenerated Italy. We are to have a Germany united more than ever before; we are to have before long a regenerated and, I believe, a constitutional Austria. [Applause.] I do not despair of Spain; and I believe when France is ground still further,—God grant it may be till every vestige of centralization is ground out of her,—when she believes in the liberty of every part of France, and of every Frenchman, we shall see a resurrected France arising from the fields of blood, new and strong in freedom. [Applause.] We want to see old Italy, the mother of so many laws,—whose religion has blessed the world and cursed it, whose laws captured and released so many men, whose arms have dominated, but whose ideas still more; —we want to see the day of Italy when she shall arise, and generation after generation of her people shall be educated, and her voice again be heard in Europe in science, in art, in religion, in jurisprudence and in politics. We stand not as if there had been wrong done to the Pope. These people do not want him. That is quite proper. His people do not like his Government and would try another. But we look at it in a larger light. We see the dawn of a noble manhood in the young nation, and we are glad, for we have no jealousy or fears. Other nations may be afraid in Europe to see a great potentate rise by their side—not we. We are not afraid even of Mexico or Canada [great laughter], and certainly not of this fresh nation over the sea. We rejoice in the rise of that new, young, and vigorous nation, and we say to Italy, You are needed; the world wants you; and since it has pleased God to bring you into life, we wish

Digitized by Google

to see you with strength to take care of yourself. [Cheers.] I also accord, and none the less from any pleasantries that might have been uttered, to every class of our citizens the right to express themselves just as explicitly as we have done, and to send their messages across the sea. I recur to the topic on which we began, namely—the voice of these men clustered here and there in our great cities must not be mistaken anywhere for the voice of the American people. This meeting will send out sparks that will kindle meetings in Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, Chicago, Cincinnati, and St. Louis. Town after town will follow up this meeting. We want Europe to understand that when we are called upon to speak, Americans are on the side, and always so, of liberty in religion and politics. I hail the auspicious day, now near approaching, when the Italian Government shall move its bureaus and its Chief Magistrate to the venerable old city of Rome. May the sun shine bright when VICTOR EMMANUEL enters her gates amid the peals of cannon and the joyous acclamations of the people on that joyful day. Without any violent stretch of imagination, we might fancy we heard whispered from above on that glad occasion: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." [Applause.] May God enable us to add: "Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting or destruction within thy borders. Thou shalt call thy walls salvation and thy gates praise." [Thunders of applause.]

ADDRESS OF JUDGE JAMES EMOTT.

MR. PRESIDENT AND FELLOW-CITIZENS: If any man will carefully look back upon the record of the last ten years of the world's history, he will find such results as perhaps no ten years ever saw before. Here at home we have wiped out human slavery in blood and tears, and we have consolidated America into a nation so firmly that no theories hereafter can call rebellion by any other name. We justly boast of such sacrifices and such results. But the movements in the older nations of the world are in their character and their consequences certainly no less wonderful than the sacrifices and achievements of our own people. There is not a Great Power in Europe which has not felt the advance of civilization. Russia has freed her millions of serfs. Austria, so long wedded to civil and ecclesiastical despotism, is becoming a constitu-

Digitized by Google

tional monarchy. Spain has opened a door to free thought and speech which can hardly be closed again. England has kept steadily moving toward the enlightenment and the enfranchisement of her masses. Germany has become a nation, to stand in the world's conflicts the representative of free thought and advanced civilization. France is in throes which may usher in the birth of a better government than military despotism, or a republic of fanaticism or force. To each of these nations in turn our rulers and our people have offered recognition and sympathy. But now at length Italy, too, has achieved freedom and unity. Yet to the people of Italy not a word has been sent back from the people of this land, the land to which the struggling look for sympathy, and to which the oppressed flee for refuge, except echoes of the curses fulminated by the Pope of Rome. Surely it is time that the people of the United States should speak to the people of Italy, as well as the subjects of the Roman Church in America to its rulers at Rome. If it be true that we have politicians and public men who cannot see how the principles of free government are involved in the Italian question, or if there are such men who dare not speak their convictions for fear of the political power wielded by an organized religious body here in the United States of America, it is time that the American people knew it. Such a state of things may concern us more than the impotent anathemas of the Pope do the Italians. [Applause.]

Let us be careful to remember and to make everybody understand that this is no religious question. Against the doctrines or the ritual of the Church of Rome, as long as they are only the doctrines and observances of a church, enforced by religious considerations upon the consciences of its adherents, no American citizen should ever desire to invoke the laws of his country, or to excite the political animosities of his fellow-citizens. Whatever the Bishop of Rome and his Ministers might have done to us while they ruled that city, had we desired to profess our faith, or perform our worship there, God forbid that we should attempt any intolerance where we are the rulers. Nor do I propose to discuss any effort of the Roman Bishop to impose upon the conscience of those who believe him infallible, dogmas which seem to us in conflict with human progress, nay, I might say hostile to the authority if not the existence

Digitized by Google

of any human governments not subordinate to his own power. We acknowledge the right of every man to his opinions and to their open advocacy.

If every American citizen, native or naturalized, believes that the principles of the Papal court and the Papal government are the true principles of human life and human government, no true friend of liberty and civilization should desire that such opinions should not be frankly avowed and freely discussed.

But no such question as this has brought us here to-night. The issue raised by the Pope of Rome and the supporters of his temporal government is between the Roman Church and the Italian people. It is a question between the head of that Church as a temporal ruler, and a million of people to whose country he has no title but one acquired by his predecessors by force or fraud, and whom he has misgoverned beyond endurance. That people, relieved from foreign force, have thrown off the yoke of his government, and their brethren of the Italian race, receiving them back as part of the united whole to which Italy is at last restored, have marched their army to put down the mercenary bands by whom the Pope has been maintaining his power. This, we are told, is not only rebellion but robbery, and not only robbery but sacrilege. Now let us see what is the title of the Pope of Rome to what were called his States. Go back to its origin, and you will find it springing out of rebellion; trace its history, and you will see that, like all other governments which have come down from the past, it has grown and been built up by fraud and by force.

Down to the eighth century the Pope of Rome was a spiritual ruler, and the civil ruler of Italy was the Emperor, with Exarchs and Prefects under him. In that century came to the throne Leo, the Isaurian,—a rude soldier; probably an honest man. He imbibed a resolute hatred of the already prevalent adoration of images. He interdicted and proscribed them. Everywhere the people, led by the clergy, renounced their allegiance to the Emperor rather than abandon their custom of honoring their images.

That was a rebellion against a weak and decaying government, it is true, and upon a religious issue, but still a revolt. Out of this revolt, and the confusion into which Italy fell between its rebellious people, with their religious fanaticism, and their dis-

Digitized by Google

tant and feeble rulers, came the acquisition of civil power by the ecclesiastical head of the Roman Church. He had been a bishop of a diocese, an archbishop of a province; he was recognized as a patriarch of a portion of the western Church. Now he became a leader of rebellious subjects of the Roman Emperor, and so a civil ruler.

But this is not the whole history of the beginning of the temporal power of the Pope. The Lombards were in Italy, a warlike, barbarous race. Already established by conquest of portions of Italy from the enfeebled Empire, they saw their opportunity in this religious revolt. They appeared in arms, announced themselves protectors of the holy images, and overran the territories then remaining under Imperial obedience. From these lawless conquerors the Bishop of Rome first obtained a formal gift of the territory over which he had exercised ecclesiastical power. This was the first donation, the oldest source of title to the temporal power of the Roman See.

But this was a precarious title, and the consent of these barbarians was an uncertain dependance. Zachary, then Pope, turned elsewhere for protection against his benefactors. The Franks were growing to be the most powerful nation of Europe. Nominally governed by the Kings of the Merovingian race, they were really ruled by Charles Martel, and then by Pepin, of whom came Charlemagne. And between the ambitious soldier and the equally ambitious priest a bargain was struck. The Pope sanctioned the rebellion of Pepin and the deposition of Childeric. Pepin in return swept down on the Lombards, conquered them by force, and gave the Pope the Roman States by solemn instrument.

That was the second donation, the next step in the chain of title, and such was the price paid by the donee. It was a gift by a usurping soldier, a rebellious subject, to the Bishop of Rome, and its consideration was the solemn and professedly religious sanction by the Church of rebellion and usurpation.

A few years passed and other actors appeared to repeat the transactions. Pepin died, and Charles and Carloman succeeded. Carloman died leaving children, and as titles go *by divine right*, of which the Romish clergy are fond of talking to-day, those children were entitled to their father's share in the empire. But again there was a rebellion and a usurpation. Charles seized the

Digitized by Google

whole kingdom, to the exclusion and wrong of his brother's children. Again the Bishop of Rome listened to the voice of power—and not the voice of justice—and was rewarded by Charles for sanctioning his wrong by a fresh grant of territorial power. This was the third donation. Now I shall not follow the long history of ambition and contention between the Popes and the Emperors through the Dark Ages. Nor will I stop to tell the history of the overthrow of the Papal Government in the wars of the French Revolution, and its restoration by the allied sovereigns. Twice at least in modern times has the Pope been replaced on his throne and kept there by foreign soldiers against the will of his subjects.

I have sketched the historical origin of the Papal government, and I have alluded to its history, not because American citizens can or ought to see any elements in such a history by which the right of the question between the people of Italy on the one hand, and the Pope as a ruler of a part of them on the other, is to be tried. We believe, if we are not ready to defile our fathers' graves, and to deny the fundamental principles on which our government stands, that all governments depend for their right to exercise their powers upon the consent of the governed. [Applause.] We believe that when a government becomes destructive of the ends for which only it has a right to exist, the protection of its citizens in their lives, their liberties, and their lawful pursuits, the people have a right to change it, peaceably if they can, forcibly if they must. Now, sir, I have seen it alleged in some recent manifestoes of the Roman clergy and their adherents, that Rome is the capital of Christendom, and does not belong to Italy, and that two hundred millions of Christians have given the Roman States to the Pope. When, I beg to ask, or how, was such a gift bestowed? More than that, what right have two hundred millions of foreigners to give away the country of the Italian people, and the right to govern them? [Applause.] No, this is a question for the Italian people, the temporal subjects of the Pope, and not for the millions of his spiritual adherents who never saw Italy.

Sir, it is not to be denied that the people of the Papal States have rebelled against the Pope; that they have turned from him to the sovereign and the government of their choice, to restore the unity of Italy, so long interrupted by usurpations and tyranny, built upon their weakness, and sustained by foreign power. It is

Digitized by Google

not to be denied that all the rest of Italy welcomes their return, and heartily co-operates in assisting them to rebel against, to escape from, the power and the government which would have prevented it.

I am not afraid to justify the overthrow of the Pope's government by the Roman people, with the aid of the Italian army, as a rebellion. I do not see how any American, no matter what his religious opinions, can hesitate upon such a question. It is only necessary for us at least to see two facts—first, that the Papal government was oppressive; and second, that its subjects desired to be free from its oppression. I assert, and for my argument I assume these propositions, and then I say this movement, which I am willing to call a rebellion, was a righteous act. I say I am willing to call it a rebellion, but I may rather say it is a resumption by a people of power obtained and continued by force, and abused to oppression. The government of the Pope has been called a paternal government. His subjects say that it was a government of absolute tyranny. What else could it be? Take the propositions of the Syllabus, "that the best condition of society is that in which it is the duty of the government to keep in check, by punishments, the enemies of the Catholic Church." Again, "that it is the duty of the Church to keep in check, by temporal punishments, the transgressors of its laws." Reduce these propositions to practice under a despotic government, controlled exclusively by ecclesiastics, and do you think any one could live under it but a slave? There was no safety of persons and no rights of property under the Papal government. Men and women were watched, accused, arrested, tried, and condemned by secret tribunals, or imprisoned without trial. There were no just trials, no public examinations, no law but the absolute will of secret and arbitrary bodies of ecclesiastics, who would punish heresy when they would overlook crime. The Pope might annul any contract, as he could make or unmake any law. The civil power was simply the instrument of the ecclesiastical authority, and the whole was a tyranny of the worst description, because it was wielded by ecclesiastics.

Now, was it robbery for all Italy united to rescue their Roman brethren from such a yoke as this, and to offer them a share in the government of a free and united kingdom? This is no ambitious occupation of a feeble State by an adjacent Power. It is

Digitized by Google

no question like that of Denmark or Luxembourg, where only political and selfish motives control, and the people who are concerned are not even asked their wishes. I might put the intervention of Victor Emmanuel upon the right of every nation to help another people struggling to be free. But the right stands on better grounds than that. Italy has a right to Rome, because all Italy is, by nature, by lineage, by language, one people, and Rome is its capital. No fragment of that people and of that country, organized into a petty State, without the consent of the whole, can deprive the people of the land of their great imperial city. Still less can any potentate, spiritual or temporal, withhold from the Italian nation, when it recovered its unity, the very heart of its territory, because he or his predecessors had seized that fragment when the land was broken in pieces, and they had been strong enough or cunning enough to hold it ever since. This is not a question of mere race. Italy is more than a race; it is a nation. There is an Italian people, and it is not only unjust, it is impossible that they should not have Rome. Certainly it has long, if not always, been only a question of time, and all reflecting men, not ecclesiastics, have seen that it was so.

It has been said that the Papal States in Italy are like the District of Columbia here. There is not the slightest analogy in the two cases. The District of Columbia is reserved by our whole nation for the seat of its supreme national authority, because none of the States should be sovereign in the place where the sovereignty of the whole body is to reside and act. But is the Pope the head of the Italian nation? Have that people ever assigned him Rome as the seat of the sovereign power of their whole country? I can, indeed, imagine an analogous case to the situation of those once Papal States. If this continent had been discovered two hundred years before it was, or if this part of it had been peopled and governed by a Catholic Power; if such a Power, by right of discovery and occupation, had granted to the Pope Virginia, with those old boundaries which stretched from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, perhaps to the Pacific, and then he had reigned by such a title over unwilling subjects with such a government as he has maintained at Rome, would our fathers, at the formation of this government, have listened to his demands, and left his territory a barrier and a dark land of separation between two portions of liberated America? [Applause.] The question

Digitized by Google

answers itself, and the answer tells what the descendants of our fathers ought to say to reunited Italy.

Will any free people listen to a claim by a prince, spiritual or temporal, by Divine right or forcible establishment, to completely separate their country by interposing a district, sacred from their interference, and beyond the will or power of its own immediate inhabitants, to be governed or misgoverned at the will of an arbitrary ruler? Yet that the Pope demands of Italy. The territory which he claims stretches from sea to sea. It divides Italy, longing for freedom and for unity, by a barrier which he declares impassable. The progress of Italy towards liberty and the blessings of an advancing civilization under a constitutional government as one people, were stayed by this Christian ruler, who denied his people any rights but such as he chose to permit them to exercise, under a government administered chiefly according to his views of their spiritual interests. Claiming to be the direct substitute on earth of that Divine Lord who said, "My kingdom is not of this world," he asserts his right to a kingdom of this world only different from its other kingdoms because, no matter what may be its shortcomings or sins, no man may lay hands upon it. It is simply a political structure, a temporal power, and yet it is to be sacred from all resistance by its subjects, when resistance to any other power might be justified, and from all interference in their behalf by kindred or neighboring States, no matter what the occasion.

Nay, we are distinctly told that the Pope cannot be the citizen, or the subject of any human government. Why not, if he is only a minister of Christ? What is there in that office, no matter how wide its spiritual sway, which forbids its holder to submit to the civil authority, and to obey the laws and rules of his country?

By what other right does the Bishop of Rome hold temporal power than does any other ruler? It is no part of his ecclesiastical office, and no more given by divine grace than the power of any king or magistrate. The Italian people are of his own Church, and they reverence his office and submit to his spiritual sway. But they have the right to submit his acts as a civil ruler to the same test as those of any other monarch, and to try the rightfulness of his government as that of all governments may be tried.

Digitized by Google

There is a doctrine sometimes hinted at by the controversialists of the Papal school, that human governments, unless dominated by religion and ecclesiastics, are the enemy of God, whom the Church represents. If that be true, then indeed the Head of the Church cannot obey any man. But if that be true, then every State, every human government must be either the subject or the enemy of the Vicar of Christ. That is a suggestion fraught with tremendous consequences. What faith, what allegiance will a church, acting on such a doctrine, allow to a government not its followers, and therefore wholly evil? And what are to be the consequences to a church if it presents not to Italy only, but to all the world, the alternative of subjection or hostility? These are questions which I have not the strength nor can you spare the time to discuss. I leave them with you as not the least important outgrowths of this Italian question.

Fellow-citizens, the questions of passive obedience to arbitrary power, and of the right relations between the Church and the State, are not open questions for Americans. They have been settled by our history and our experience; they are fixed in our convictions. We have only to consider the Italian question in the light of our own past and present, to know what answer America owes to Italy. Surely, from the republican freemen of these United States, but one voice can go back to the King and the people who are at last entering their own imperial city. May God protect Italy, its liberty, its union, and its capital, and may they never be lost or divided. [Great applause.]

ADDRESS OF THE REV. H. W. BELLOWS, D.D., PRESIDENT OF THE U. S. SANITARY COMMISSION.

Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen: It is of the utmost importance that the ulterior object of this great public meeting should be sharply and unmistakably defined, and placed beyond the power of misrepresentation or misunderstanding. It involves questions of delicacy, and touches differences of feeling connected with the profoundest and most inflammable of all subjects. It is creditable to humanity that a solemn instinct arouses the deepest and most jealous sensibilities when the sacred theme of religion is brought into the arena of politics. It becomes, then, all who take that responsibility to consider well what they say and do.

Digitized by Google

Our country, America, took the grave responsibility, in laying the foundations of our Government, to separate Church and State, the political and the religious affairs of the people. It was not from any want of interest in religion, as the nurse of morals and the security of good government, that this divorce was accomplished, but from a conviction that a connection between Church and State necessarily ended in sustaining some one branch of the Church at the expense of, and to the discredit of, other branches; and thus of violating the equal rights of citizens in the administration and protection of the Government, and alienating their loyalty. Moreover, the painful experiences of other countries, the civil wars, exasperated by religious hatreds, engendered by the union of the State with now the Catholic and now the Protestant branch of the Church, had convinced our founders that the dangers of leaving religious institutions to the voluntary support of communities, or, at worst, to their local laws, were greatly less than the perils attending the civil recognition of any national or established religion. Experience has proved that religion thrives best, at least in our soil, when the State leaves it to that unhampered conscience and free sense of its inherent worth and importance, felt by the people acting in their private capacity. No country in the world, in the annual pecuniary contributions rendered by the free-will and the unforced liberality of the people toward the support of religious institutions, has ever given such evidence of the value it sets upon public worship and moral and spiritual instruction as America. However we may deplore the too limited influence of religion in our lives and hearts and in our land, we have not, as Americans, the least doubt that under any compulsory or established system of religion the interests of faith and piety would be vastly less efficiently supported.

With a population composed of the children of the oldest and the newest faiths,—Jewish, Catholic, Protestant, Orthodox, Heterodox, Christian and Pagan,—it is of course to the last degree important that our political institutions should appeal to something in which we all agree, or at least to nothing in which we conscientiously disagree. We cannot touch the question of religious dogma or church polity, in our political capacity, without necessarily and properly stirring up a hornet's nest of stinging partialities and antipathies, which must light upon the body

Digitized by Google

politic to prick and poison it to death. The only safety for our political union and the civil liberty we enjoy is, not to embroil our politics with ecclesiastical and dogmatic faith and polity. As Americans, we forego in our political relations all the advantages which might, in the judgment of some, accrue to our several religious organizations from Government recognition and support. The Government, we insist, shall neither know Catholic nor Protestant, believer nor disbeliever, Jew nor Christian. It has no ecclesiastical nor theological preferences, and no favors to bestow on any church. We are willing, nay, we are compelled, to take the risk, if any there be, of this entire disconnection between the Church and the State. It is the American policy, and the fundamental law of the Union.

So well satisfied with it has experience taught us as a people to be, that we look with the profoundest sympathy and interest upon every attempt prudently made in other countries to disconnect the Church and the State. We have become convinced that their close connection is thoroughly unfavorable to political equality, popular rights, and civil freedom, not to speak of religious liberty. And it is alike our duty and our privilege to give our moral encouragement to all peoples making any advances in the direction of a permanent divorce between Church and State.

When the English Ministry lately disestablished the Church of England in Ireland, favorable as it was to the Roman Catholics of that country, did we withhold, from any want of sympathy with that Church, our congratulations? Should we next year fail to express our profound satisfaction if the Protestant Church of England were disestablished in Great Britain, or the Kirk in Scotland? We have no business to meddle with their affairs; but it is our duty and privilege to congratulate them when they move in a direction which not only accords with our convictions of political justice and progress, but strengthens our position at home.

In like manner, when united Italy takes repossession of its territorial and ancestral capital, and says that ecclesiastical and religious obstacles shall not block the way, or defeat the aim at civil and political self-government and national unity, we send Italy our heartfelt and profound congratulations. We do not stop to inquire what ecclesiastical organization or religious creed is disfavored or disestablished by this step. It might be Protes-

Digitized by Google

tant, it may be Catholic; it might be Heterodox, it may be Orthodox. It is the same to us. What we simply recognize is this: A political church, no matter which, has for generations made it impossible for the Italian people to occupy the capital, which is the natural and traditional centre and symbol of its nationality—the heart of its unity, and its true political head. An ecclesiastic has reigned there as a politician! Religion has set itself up over politics, and become itself the politics of a government within a government. This, as Americans, we say, is fatal to the civil and religious freedom of Italy; and be it Pope, Patriarch, Protestant Archbishop, Grand Llama, or High Priest, we are equally and utterly opposed to it in opinion, although without any right to interfere with it otherwise than by sympathy toward the Italian people, self-moved and self-sustained in their aspirations to freedom. This is the whole question for us, so far as we can act or propose to act upon public sentiment, at home or abroad. We do not propose to deny that there are for the world at large, and specially for the Christian world, two sides to the question. But to American citizens there is but one side. [Applause.]

We have no right, as American citizens, to consider the question as Roman Catholics or as Protestants. Roman Catholicism has the same rights in America as Protestantism, as Judaism—no less and no more. The Roman Catholic Church has a right to use her utmost endeavors as an independent and voluntary organization, by the pulpit and the press, to build itself up in this country. She may claim the full protection of our laws, so far as they are extended to all other churches. If she can persuade the people to adopt her creed and policy, she has a perfect right to do it. She has a right freely to express her opinion of Protestantism, and to exhibit its weakness and peril and sinfulness, to call it unchristian and immoral if she will, and to prove her words if she can. Protestantism may do the same by her, if she thinks it wise, and if her convictions incline and compel her to this course. Either may properly use whatever moral power it possesses to diminish the importance and influence of the other. But when either Protestants or Catholics attempt to enlist the Government or to subsidize National or State funds in favor of their sectarian and theological or ecclesiastical support, they are violating the spirit and the letter of our National and our State

Digitized by Google

Constitutions. When a devout and excellent class of Protestant citizens lately proposed to have the dogma of Christ's Deity, so widely credited and revered by American Christians, made a part of the Constitution of the United States, it was a dangerous and an anti-national attempt on the rights of conscience of the Jew and of some Protestant Christian sects, and it deserved the censure and opposition of the American people, without regard to the truth or importance of the dogma itself. When the Catholics use their political power in this State as the make-weight of parties, to secure large appropriations from the State Government for the support of Roman Catholic schools and charities, they violate the same principle, and lay the seeds of future strifes perilous to our political institutions. When Protestants insist that the Bible shall be read in the public schools, they blindly encourage the Catholics to demand a ruinous secession from our system of common schools, supported at the public expense. They force religion into our politics; they attempt a union between Church and State; they unwittingly justify Catholics in demanding their share in the public moneys devoted to education. As Protestants, as Catholics, we have no share in those public moneys. It is only as American citizens that we can claim or properly receive them.

It is not to be assumed that American Catholics have not a right to believe in the union of Church and State—but as American citizens they have no right to demand any national or political attention to their belief. Their bishops and archbishops may teach this union from their ecclesiastical chairs. American citizens generally cannot but hold the opinion as one perilous and to be met with earnest argument, even while it confines itself to sermons and services, to persuasion and logic; but when it embodies itself in political acts and legislation, it is unconstitutional and treasonable, and to be met with forcible resistance. Acted out, it is a death-blow struck at our civil and religious liberties.

It is important to make all candid and fair allowances for the feelings, and what sometimes seem the designs of Roman Catholics in regard to the institutions and religious liberties of this country. They represent a system which, in the Old World, has never conceded the possible separation of Church and State; a system which teaches the rightful supremacy of the Church over the State; a system which for centuries has prevailed in

Digitized by Google

vast kingdoms, and over hundreds of millions of people,—not without the concurrence of great and noble men, emperors, sages, statesmen and political philosophers. Nay, it is not to be assumed that in all stages of civilization, and everywhere, this union has been a calamity and a mistake. The Church has sometimes been more intelligent, free, and democratic than the State. Pontiffs and bishops have been wiser and better than emperors and kings. The priesthood has been more friendly to truth and liberty than the people. It cannot be asserted that Church and State are, under all circumstances, incapable of marriage, and that the banns are forbidden by nature and humanity. It may be right and politic in other nations to maintain the union for a while, and unwise in us to discountenance it there. Some of the best and wisest men in England maintain the expediency of the English Establishment on political as well as religious grounds. All we need say is that in America we have got beyond it, have abolished it, have forbidden it; are satisfied with the safety and blessedness of the policy of the National Constitution, and are bound and are determined to maintain it. Nothing else suits or can co-exist with our democratic institutions. We favor it by sympathy when it arises in other countries, just as we favor Republicanism in South America, in France, in Spain, everywhere; not by urging it, or interfering to support it, but by eagerly encouraging the movements in those and in all countries that spontaneously set up the banner which honors and copies our own Stars and Stripes.

But we must not forget that two fundamentally different policies divide the world in respect of government. The policy of self-government, which is new, rare, and American, and the policy of a government of birth, title, merit, power—by hypothesis representing the best, the *aristoi*, who, in the shape of king and cabinet, nobles and princes, rule the people—not in accordance with their views and wishes, or by their consent, but by the strong hand of the sword. Let us not be so ill-taught in history as not to know that this latter policy has been in earlier times a wholesome though painful necessity, and perhaps continues to be so still in some countries. Now where this policy obtains, and can justify itself by necessity, it is perfectly intelligible that the State should desire the countenance and support of the Church, and exchange advantages with it; and that the

Digitized by Google

Church should claim, and flourish in claiming and enjoying, alliance with the State. The union is not unnatural or impolitic under aristocratic, imperial, or monarchical governments, and it is no discredit to those who believe in them, to declare that the throne and the altar must sink together, must co-exist in close alliance, or die in separation. If the Church be Chang and the State Eng, it is no wonder that both dread the knife that offers to separate them—for the blessed liberty it would promise to either might be purchased with the death of both. When paralysis attacks Chang, it becomes a different question for Eng. It is probable that even monarchical constitutions, liberal as they sometimes are, must perish when Church and State are wholly divorced. England's crown will probably not long survive that separation. But we were not born to any Siamese bond of Church and Crown. We set up a free State, and free churches set themselves up in that State. We began in distinct separation. We have flourished both as to Church and State in that separation, and we have come to believe that civil liberty is impossible without religious liberty, or religious liberty without civil liberty.

For the sake of freedom in the Church and freedom in the State, we cannot admit a union here which we respect elsewhere under certain conditions foreign to our own, and might even admit to be politic and wise. Where political liberty is not prized nor understood we do not wonder that religious liberty is surrendered, or sought at the expense of the consciences of others.

Now it is certainly natural that those who believe in a Church that ever craved and possessed in Europe union with the State, should hanker after it here. It is a merely historical fact, and affirmed without disrespect to that Church, that the Catholic Church is based upon theories identical with those which underlie monarchical political institutions. A hierarchy and a nobility correspond—a Pope and an Emperor; Cardinals and Princes; Bishops and Lords. Aristocratic institutions in State and Church both proceed on the theory—true enough in the infancy of society—that the people are incapable of governing themselves. America says to both, It may be so in Europe; it shan't be so here. We are going to try it, anyhow. What was true for thousands of years may be true no longer! We have a new hemisphere, and we are going to have a new era! We believe

Digitized by Google

enough in humanity and its present advance to risk our lives upon the experiment of self-government. We will bravely take all the uncertainties, all the waning doubts from Old World experience, upon our own heads. It may be dangerous, it may be impossible; but we don't believe it, and at any rate we are going to try it. And, as it is illogical and impossible to have a free State without a free Church, we propose to run all the risks for time and eternity connected with the divorce of Church and State. Each tub shall stand on its own bottom—Church and State—and both shall be free. Now, if our respected Roman Catholic citizens believe in only half our theory, we have no power and no right to enforce the other half upon them by any political means. For a free Church means a Church that shall not be forced in any way by the State. But a free State equally means a State that shall not in any way be forced by the Church.

The Catholic Church, therefore, may safely teach the capacity of man in America for self-government in politics, and his incapacity for self-government in religion. Some Protestants, I dare say, receive the same belated opinion. But so long as the maintenance of the aristocratic idea in religion does not involve the overthrow of the popular idea in politics, we have not, as American citizens, a word to say against it. But that it is difficult and perhaps impossible to maintain a disconnection between the Church idea of subordination and a plan and purpose of political subordination, it is important to keep in view. American citizens do not propose to allow their political institutions to be sacrificed to any romantic confidence in ecclesiastics of either a Protestant or Catholic school. We must be on the watch! When, therefore, bishops and archbishops attempt to govern votes and to influence legislation by ecclesiastical considerations, we ought all to take the alarm. When a foreign ruler is recognized as having any power in our politics, it is time to look sharply into the theories and practices of those who uphold his right. [Applause.]

It is from no hostility to any church or any class of religionists, from no partiality to any sect or school, but from allegiance to our institutions and to the cause of civil and religious liberty, that we express our sympathy with Italy's glorious emancipation from hierarchical politics in her capital, and America's determination not to see Italy's misfortune, by any address of others or negligence of our own, foisted upon this country.

Digitized by Google

Freedom in the State, freedom in the Church, political liberty, religious liberty, are slowly, surely working toward each other in all countries. Alps of long-established customs and ancient necessities have interposed between them, and lain heavy upon them both. They have been sought independently by different generations, and by different reformers in the same generation. They were sought together and at the same time by our fathers. It is political freedom that Italy is seeking. It was religious freedom that Germany was seeking in the days of Luther. But really, begin at either end, humanity is always working at the same tunnel, in the same mountain, and at the same level, for Freedom is her own engineer, and her plans have a more than scientific unity. Already the two opposite bands of laborers are, as in the tunnel of Mt. Cenis, approaching each other. Their pickaxes are heard by each other through the rocky veil that separates them. Nay; their encouraging halloo pierces the granite wall; the first gleam of their torches thrills each other's hearts as their eyes meet. The Alpine range is abolished, and civil and religious liberty rush into each other's arms. [Applause.]

ADDRESS OF HON. HORACE GREELEY.

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: Among the most memorable public assemblies with which I ever mingled in this city was that which met in our great Broadway Tabernacle, on the 29th of November, 1847, to celebrate, with appropriate congratulations, the demonstration then just made, by which Pope Pius IX. had identified himself with the great liberal movement then spreading over Italy. There was in the chair the Mayor of the city of New York, whose successor ought to be here to-night. [Great applause.] There were on either side of him the Mayors of Brooklyn and Jersey City as Vice-Presidents, and associated with them some fifteen or twenty of our most eminent citizens of all parties and of all religious denominations. Among those from whom we received letters of sympathy were ex-President Van Buren and his son John Van Buren (the President to be), James Buchanan, Thomas H. Benton, Wm. H. Seward, John C. Spencer, Rufus Choate, Edward Everett, and nearly all that was most eminent among the public men, the notable and eminent statesmen of the United States. No party lines divided us, but there was one general spirit of congratulation and joy at the

Digitized by Google

movement which had placed as it were the head of the most venerable Church in Western Christendom in the front of the great liberal movement in the whole world. Our speakers on that occasion were James W. Gerard, who, I trust, is here to-night [laughter], Jos. S. Bosworth, David Dudley Field, and others of our ablest statesmen. I will not speak of the Address adopted on that occasion, since I reported it; but the resolutions wherein New York poured forth its heart, and, I may say, gave the assent of its understanding also to this great movement, are very brief, and I will ask you to consider those resolutions:—

Resolved, That we regard with the highest interest the progress of free institutions in all countries, and especially in one to which we are so much indebted as Italy, whose laws and whose military and civic polity have penetrated the institutions of half the modern world.

Resolved, That the past history and the present condition of the Italians have made them the objects of peculiar interest with all Christendom. The renown of Ancient Rome—the glory of the republics of the Middle Ages—the arts of modern Italy—the mournful history of her struggles and her sufferings—have made her fate an object of especial solicitude with all scholars, all lovers of the beautiful, all admirers of heroic deeds, and all republicans.

Resolved, That no freeman can look coldly on the present struggle of the Italians for national independence and constitutional liberty; that our hearts have been with them since the first movement when the cry of freedom was uttered, and will beat for them until all Italy is free from Calabria to the Alps.

Resolved, That we present most hearty and respectful salutations to the Sovereign Pontiff; that, knowing the difficulties with which he is surrounded at home, and the attacks with which he is menaced from abroad, we honor him more for the mild firmness with which he has overcome the one, and the true spirit with which he has repelled the other.

Resolved, That the cry of freedom again in Italy is a sound which will summon the brave and the free of all nations to encourage with their voices, and to assist with their strength, if need be, the Italian people in their struggle for liberty and independence.

Resolved, That "Peace hath her victories no less renowned than War," and that the noble attitude of Pius IX., throwing the vast influence of the Pontificate into the scale of well-attempered freedom, standing as the advocate of peaceful progress, the promoter at once of social amelioration, industrial development, and political reform, unmoved by the parade of hostile

Digitized by Google

armies hovering on his borders, hopeful for man, and trusting in God, is the grandest spectacle of our day, full of encouragement and promise to Europe, more grateful to us and more glorious to himself than triumphs on a hundred battle-fields.

So resolved unanimously New York, a little more than twenty-three years ago. Many of the men who thus spoke have passed away; some of them are with us. Our Chairman now, who could not then be present, sent us a word of earnest and hopeful congratulation [applause], and regretted that he could not be here. In these twenty-three years, so memorable, so full of grand and living events, there has been, I trust, some progress. Slavery has perished in America [applause]; serfdom in Russia [applause]. and, with many drawbacks and some discouragements, we may say that, on the whole, the movement of the human race has been forward. [Applause.]

Fellow-citizens, those resolutions expressed *our* sentiments then, *my* sentiments still. I think I may fairly say, not proudly, with the great Apostle:—"I have fought a good fight," but firmly in his good words:—"I have kept the faith." I believe that the majority of us have kept the faith. [Applause.] I believe that those sentiments are the sentiments of New York and our country to-day; and they who depart from them, they who turn back or who fall back in this great struggle, shall not be able to cover themselves with the mantle of silence. The world shall yet move on, taking them with or leaving them behind it. Those truths shall be proclaimed and established as the general sentiment of enlightened, generous, thoughtful men all over the globe, and the world shall yet rejoice in their triumph, and in the assent thereto of potentates and hierarchs, all through Christendom, and wherever civilization exists. In that trust I rejoice in the multitude who have come together to-night to testify to the truth, although some are timid, some fearful that if they appear here, it will be the end of their hopes and their political aspirations. [Laughter.] I know men who ought to have been with us, and who sent private apologies—who believe with us, believe we are all right; but believe it is not quite time for them to be just right.

Fellow-citizens, the people of New York believe these sentiments without any *but*. [Applause.] The word shall go forth, shall be heard by kings and prelates, heard also by the trembling,

Digitized by Google

hoping masses all over the world, that the American Republic, by a vast majority of her people, sympathizes with Italy, and rejoices that she is united and free. [Great applause.]

ADDRESS OF REV. WILLIAM ADAMS, D.D., LL.D.*

What is the secret of this extraordinary assemblage, and the interest bordering on enthusiasm with which we celebrate the completion of national unity throughout the peninsula of Italy? Surely not the simple, isolated fact that a country, separated from us by the wide ocean, has adjusted its political organization according to its own aspirations. Lively as it might be supposed our interest in such an event would be, our sympathy for Italy itself as a nation—Italy, that fair daughter of the sun—that land of classic memories—that land of history and of art—the land which gave birth to Christopher Columbus, who gave America to the world, thus balancing the hemispheres—that land which has quivered with intense passion from Sicily to the Alps in alternations of agony and of hope, and now is radiant with exultant joy—lively as our sympathy might be with such a land, and hearty our congratulations towards her in her now completed unification, if this were all, then there would have been far more moderation in the manner in which that interest was expressed. Other nations have recently been unified by political affinities and political necessities without exciting anything like enthusiasm outside of their own citizenship. We have looked upon the spectacle in such cases—I will not say uninterested, but unexcited—very much as we have seen in a winter's day, water and grass and sticks unified by the frost into a solid and compact mass of ice. What is the cause of this difference of feeling in such cases? I will tell you. The profound and irrepressible interest which is felt by all thoughtful, well-informed men in this country in Italian unification, *in the peculiar circumstances* in which it was accomplished, is explained by the fact that by the *quickest instinct* they have interpreted that event as related to the vitalities of our religion—to the advancement of the kingdom of Christ—to the great cause of religious liberty throughout the world, and especially as bearing upon all our own pros-

* Owing to the lateness of the hour, this Address was not delivered before the meeting. Its substance is here published as it was furnished by the distinguished orator, at the urgent request of the Committee.

Digitized by Google

pects and prosperity, as a free and Christian nation. I refer now to something very different from all theological dogmas. I say not a word, in this connection, after the manner of polemics, in the way of denouncing particular opinions or polities of the Papal, as distinguished from the Protestant Church. I am to speak to you of something far deeper, more fundamental, as pertaining to the kingdom of Jesus Christ. You have heard much of the voice of the American people in view of the event referred to,—America speaking in terms of gratulation to Italy. I wish you now to listen to the voice of the Founder of our religion. I beg you to understand it well—that distinction between spiritual and political power, which was made so clear and sharp by Jesus Christ, at the very beginning; a distinction which, unhappily, has been lost sight of for centuries; and because it has been lost out of view, the world has been cursed and blighted by despotisms cruel and contemptible; a distinction which, in the Providence of God, is coming up more and more clearly into view again; a distinction which is now being enacted before the eye of the world, not only in the Italian peninsula, but in many other countries also, with more or less of prominence; a distinction which is certain to become more and more palpable, as time advances, throughout the world;—a distinction in which all our success and prosperity, nay, our very existence as a nation, is inevitably involved;—a distinction between the power of truth and the power of the sword;—a distinction which enfolds, as in a germ, all the problems of modern history, all the hopes and prospects of civilized society;—a distinction which instinctively interprets many recent events as of the greatest importance to the cause of all Christian liberty and progress; and which ought, when well planted in our minds, to send across the sea, fuller, louder, and stronger than the surges of the Western Ocean, like the Allelulias of Apocalyptic choruses, the gratitude and delight of the whole American people at every onward stride of that liberty wherewith Christ maketh us free.

"My kingdom," said Jesus Christ, "is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth."* Here our Lord makes the dis-

* John xviii. 36, 37.

Digitized by Google

tinction between a kingdom of this world and a kingdom which is not of this world; a kingdom which fights by the sword, and a kingdom which is governed and extended by truth, and nothing besides.

In the circumstances in which they were uttered there is but one sense which these words may honestly convey. Our Lord was arraigned before Pontius Pilate, the representative of Roman Imperialism, on the charge of treason against the State. He was accused of a design to establish a political dynasty subversive of that of Cæsar. To *that* charge he replied, "My kingdom is not of this world." To put any subtle and occult sense into those words for the purpose of avoiding their obvious meaning, as some have labored to do, is not only dishonest in itself, but a most serious implication of the character of Christ himself, such as no one would be willing to associate with the author of our religion. He knew whereof he was accused; the charge was specific—a design to erect a temporal kingdom—and he knew how his answer was understood. That answer was a full disclaimer of all such intentions. He disavowed all political power. Never had he purposed to establish such a kingdom as was implied in the accusation of his enemies. He was indeed, as he said, a King, and a kingdom among men he did project; but his kingdom was not of this world—it was in and of the truth. He came into the world for this end, that he might bear witness *to the truth*. Coercion by the sword, by any of the means and weapons which belong to the kingdoms of this world, he disclaimed positively and peremptorily. If his kingdom were of this world, then would his servants fight, that he should not be delivered to the Jews—but now that his Kingdom was not of the world but of the truth, he would use no violence; and when a little while before one of his disciples, in his impetuous passion, had drawn his sword and cut off the ear, well-nigh cleaving the skull of Malchus, a servant of the High Priest, Christ rebuked the act, and to make more clear the distinction between spiritual and temporal power, by a touch of his finger he healed the wound which the sword had made upon the spot.

I repeat—this language contains a distinction which touches everything that is vital in the Christian religion, and this as related to all that is good and hopeful in the progress of human

Digitized by Google

society. It is a distinction which explains in an eye-twinkling, by an electric instinct, the interest which we feel in every movement in any part of the world which indicates the abolition of all temporal power in the administration of the spiritual kingdom of Jesus Christ.

This, just this, has been the woe of the world, that those who claim to be the representatives of the Christian Church have employed the very powers which the Founder of our religion abjured. They have seized and wielded the sword. They have fought with the same weapons of steel and lead which secular governments are wont to use. They have sought to erect a kingdom of this world. They have maintained it by force; by taxations, by fines, by imprisonments, by tribunals, by pressure, and compulsion of every kind. They have established a kingdom, which, like other kingdoms of this world, has been represented by armies, and castles, and courts, and crowns, and all the enginery of political and military power; and beneath this mighty despotism—an iron which entereth into the soul—the world has sighed and groaned, and truth has fallen in the streets, and liberty has swooned, and the prospects of the human race have been obscured in a night of ages. When anything occurs to relax this terrible and unchristian usurpation we cannot but rejoice. When the sword is broken and truth has freedom, then are we glad because of a return to the first principles of the kingdom of Christ. In these days of quick intercommunication and international intercourse nothing is done in a corner. What occurs in one nation concerns every other nation. In the great drama of history the fourth and fifth acts, pressing to the catastrophe, are related to the first, second, and third; and if we in this land are in possession of rights and liberties in advance of other parts of the world, let us not forget the dramatic unity of historic facts, widely separated in time and space, or that the roots of our own nationality run beneath the sea to memorable events in the old world, of which our civil and religious liberty are the result, the fruitage, and the consummation.

The issue is now squarely joined before the world, and it lies between spiritual and temporal power; between truth and force; between the liberty of Christ and the usurpations of man. It has been asserted by men high in ecclesiastical office in this country, and this in public protests, in unequivocal terms, that

Digitized by Google

the head of the Roman Church cannot discharge his spiritual functions if divested of his temporal power. How is this? Let us ponder its meaning well. It becomes every citizen of this country to understand thoroughly an assertion like this, claiming to represent the sentiment of Christian America. Cannot bishops of the Church in these United States exercise all their spiritual prerogatives without being invested with temporal power? May not that be done in Italy which is done in these United States? Why may not he who claims to be the vicar and representative of Jesus Christ rely upon truth, simple truth, without a particle of that temporal coercion which our Lord disavowed and disclaimed for himself? What more can any man, under the canopy of heaven, desire, than freedom to express, defend, and propagate his own opinions? If this freedom is secured by constitutional law, what beyond remains to be wished for in the cause of truth? This is a liberty, thanks be to God, which we enjoy in this land. We do not ask for anything more. We do not mean that there shall be anything less. We advocate this liberty for all alike. Our motives shall not be misrepresented. We stand by the right of every citizen, be he Papal or Protestant, Jew or Gentile, to freedom of conscience, responsible only to his Maker, the Lord of truth and the Lord of the conscience. We ask no aid from the powers of this world. Not only do we not ask such intervention, but we are exceedingly jealous of it in all cases. In the administration of religion we solicit no assistance, direct or indirect, from the Common Council of the city, the Legislature of the State, or the Congress of the nation. In the interest of religion we say, to all proposals from the kingdoms of this world, as the merchants of Lyons to Louis XIV., when he asked them what he could do for their trade—*let us alone.* The thing we are required in the New Testament to pray for is that the truth may have *free course* and be glorified.* This in distinction from its being bound—fettered and impeded by the force and acts of "unreasonable and wicked men." What, in the name of God, does truth demand but a fair opportunity to utter her voice, and urge her persuasion? Faith is not to be confounded with weak credulity, and so never can be produced by compulsion. Our Lord never demanded assent to his claims without evidence; that evidence

* 2d Thess. iii. 1, 2.

Digitized by Google

he always presented. Faith is not opposed to reason, but is the perfection of reason; and we who take the Word of God as of supreme authority in the sphere of religion, have our faith in that Word based on rational evidence. If those who prefer the claims of the Papal church, in this or other lands, will substantiate those claims at the bar of enlightened reason, by the very means which Christ himself ordained, disavowing every other,—by truth, nothing but truth,—by evidence, by argument, by demonstration,—by truth, free as the air and light of heaven,—truth proclaimed from the pulpit, a free pulpit in a free church, in free schools, and a free press,—if, relying upon these means only, discarding every other, they can acquire ascendency, here and elsewhere, let it be done, and we will all agree to abide the issue. Any form of ecclesiasticism which desires and exercises more of any kind of power than is implied in this absolute freedom of the individual soul before God, is despotism. And when despotism is dethroned, let all the people say Amen.

ADDRESS OF WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.

We are assembled, my friends, to celebrate a new and signal triumph of liberty and constitutional government; not a victory obtained by one religious denomination over another, but the successful assertion of rights which are the natural inheritance of every man born into the world,—rights of which no man can divest himself, and which no possible form of government should be allowed to deny its subjects. A great nation, the Italian nation, while yet acknowledging allegiance to the Latin Church, has been moved to strike the fetters of civil and religious thraldom from the inhabitants of the most interesting city of the world, in the midst of their exulting acclamations. We are assembled to re-echo those acclamations. [Applause.]

The government which has just been overthrown in Rome, denied to those who had the misfortune to be its subjects every one of the liberties which are the pride and glory of our own country—liberty of the press, liberty of speech, liberty of worship, liberty of assembling. It was an iron despotism which, to the scandal of the Christian Church, insisted on persecution as a duty, set the example of persecution to other Catholic countries, and, wherever it could make itself obeyed, maintained the obligation of repressing heresy by the law of force.

Digitized by Google

Take a single example of the manner in which the government was administered. An American lady, an acquaintance of mine, a resident in Rome for several years, was summoned one morning to appear before the police of that city. She went, accompanied by the American Consul.

"You are charged," said the police magistrate, "with having sent money to Florence, to be employed in founding a Protestant orphan asylum. What do you say?"

"I did send money for that purpose," was the lady's answer. "I did not ask for it; it was brought to me by some ladies, who requested me to forward it to Florence, and I did so; and I take the liberty to say that it is no affair of yours." [Great applause.]

"Of that you are not to judge," replied the magistrate. "See you never repeat the offence."

Such was the government which, to the great joy of the Roman people, and the satisfaction of the friends of liberty everywhere, has been overthrown. Was it worthy—I put this question to this assembly—was such a government, intermeddling, inquisitorial, rudely and imperiously thrusting itself between man and his Maker, worthy to subsist even for an hour? [Cries of No! No! No!] My friends, the answer you have given to my question is but the echo of that which arises from the hearts and voices of millions, from a hundred realms of Christendom, from a thousand cities, from innumerable villages and neighborhoods, from every spot where there is a heart that beats with reverence for the rights of humanity, with the love of liberty, and with hatred for oppression.

And yet there are those who protest against this change—American citizens, and excellent people among them, who lend their names to a public remonstrance against admitting the people of Rome to the liberties which we enjoy. My friends, is there a single one of these liberties which is not as dear to you as the light of day and the free air of heaven? The liberty of public worship, would you give it up without a mortal struggle? The liberty of discussing openly, in conversation or by means of the press, in books or in newspapers, every question which interests the welfare of our race—a liberty of which the poor Romans were not allowed even the shadow; this and the liberty of assembling as we now assemble in vast throngs, thousands upon thousands, to give an

Digitized by Google

expression of public opinion the significance of which cannot be mistaken—are not these as dear to you as the crimson current that warms your hearts, and are they not worthy to be defended at the risk of your lives? How is it, then, that any citizen of our own country in the enjoyment of these blessings, and prizing them as he must, can protest against their being conferred upon the Roman people—a people nobly endowed by nature, and worthy of a better lot than the slavery they have endured for so many generations?

What sort of Protestantism is this? Protestantism in its worst form of misapplication. I should as soon think of protesting against the glorious light of the sun, of protesting against admitting the sweet air of the outer world into a dungeon full of noisome damps and stifling exhalations. I should as soon think of remonstrating with Providence against the return of spring, with its verdure and flowers and promise of harvests, after a long and dreary winter. [Applause.] Is it possible that those of our countrymen who lend their names to condemn this act of justice to the Roman people, are aware of what they do?

My friends, I respect profound religious convictions wherever I meet them. I honor a good life wherever I see it, and I find men of saintly lives in every religious denomination. But when I hear it affirmed that there is a natural alliance between despotism and Christianity, that the necessary prop and support of religion is the law of force, and that the Christian church should be so organized that its head shall be an absolute temporal monarch surrounded by a population compelled to be his slaves, I must say to those who make this assertion, whatever be their personal worth, that their doctrine dishonors Christianity, that it brings scandal upon religion, and blasphemes the holy and gracious memory of the Saviour of the world. [Applause.]

It is now nearly two centuries and a half since Roger Williams established in Rhode Island a commonwealth on the basis of strict religious equality. That was a little light shining upon the world from a distance, and slow has been the progress of the nations in taking that commonwealth for an example. Yet, though slow, the progress of religious liberty has been constant; the day of its triumph has arrived; to-night we celebrate its crowning conquest. It was but a little while since that Austria thrust out the priesthood from that partnership in the political

Digitized by Google

power which it had held for centuries. It is not many years since that at Malaga, in Spain, when a heretic died, his corpse was conveyed to the sea-beach, amid the hootings of the populace; and that the soil of Spain might not be polluted by his remains, it was buried in the sand at low-water mark, where the waves sometimes uncovered it and swept it out to sea to become the prey of sharks. Now the heretic may erect a temple and worship in any part of Spain. Not long since there was no part of Italy in which any worship save that of the Latin church was permitted. Now, we owe to an eminent Italian statesman the glorious maxim, "A free Church in a free State," and we behold the religious conscience set free from its fetters even in the Eternal City. With the aid of popular education it will remain so forever. [Applause.]

When I think of these changes, I am reminded of that grand allegory in one of the Hebrew prophets, in which we read of a stone cut out of the quarry without hands smiting a gigantic image with a head of gold and legs of iron, and breaking it to pieces, which became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors, to be carried away by the wind, while the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth. Thus has the principle of religious liberty, a stone cut out of the quarry without hands,—an inspiration of the Most High,—smitten the grim tyranny that held the religious conscience in subjection to the law of force and broken it into fragments, while it is rapidly expanding itself to fill the civilized world. Let us hope that the rubbish left by the demolition of this foul idol, made small as the chaff of the summer threshing-floors and dispersed by the breath of public opinion, may never be gathered up again and reconstituted, even in the mildest form it ever wore, while the globe on which we tread shall endure. [Great applause.]

At the close of Mr. Bryant's address, the chairman rose and said: Before we separate, I deem it right to state to you that I have sent the following despatch to the King of Italy at Florence:

"More than ten thousand American citizens are celebrating to-night the union of Rome with Italy, and send congratulations."

The exercises were concluded with great enthusiasm by the performance of the Italian National Hymn.

Digitized by Google

COMMENTS OF THE PRESS ON THE MEETING.

On the day following the celebration, the journals of the city were filled with reports and editorials in reference to the occasion, from which we make the following selections:—

[The New York Times.]

The Academy of Music, which has been dedicated to the muses, and especially honored by Italian harmony, was filled literally to overflowing last evening, by an audience anxious to express their sympathy with the successful movement for Italian Unity. The immense auditorium was packed with an assemblage which, for respectability and standing in the community, would compare most favorably with any ever congregated within its walls for any purpose, and the unanimity of feeling was evinced in the spontaneous bursts of applause which greeted the sentiments of the speakers. The opening address of Gen. Dix was most enthusiastically cheered, especially those portions which referred to the success of the union of the Italian States and the object for which the movement was inaugurated.

The greeting last evening given by New York to United Italy was eminently worthy of the American people, and of the cause whose triumph the great gathering was intended to celebrate. In no meddlesome spirit, with not a particle of fanaticism or intolerance, the intelligence, the enterprise, and the character of our city assembled to share with Italians the exultation they feel in the reunion of their country, and in the emancipation of Rome from the corrupt and despotic rule of ecclesiastics. The movement was not begun without many misgivings. Powerful agencies had been at work to produce an impression that in a contest between Papal absolutism and constitutional liberty, the sympathies of this country were on the side of the former. We shall be pardoned for recalling the protest of the TIMES against this perversion of the national feeling, and the odds which seemed to be against us in the demand for its genuine assertion on the side of free Italy. The result has more than justified our anticipations from an earnest appeal to the public on the right side. The best men in the country have hastened to put on record their sympathy with a struggle involving the essentials of civil and religious liberty. Among our citizens apathy gave place to an appreciative interest in the nature and consequences of the

Digitized by Google

change which makes Rome the capital of a free nation, and this again was followed by an enthusiasm which has rarely been surpassed. The Academy of Music, capacious as it is, was unable to receive half the number of those who sought admittance, and an impromptu outside meeting added to the impressiveness of the demonstration. The speakers were in full unison with the people, and the resolutions present the points at issue in an aspect which will commend itself to the country.

[The New York Tribune.]

United Italy! long divided, but at last united! She never was more worthily remembered than in New York last evening, on the occasion of the American celebration of Italian Unity. And it was fitting that the universal voice of American citizens, who are imbued with the vital spirit of their own institutions, should be raised in commemoration of one of the most striking events in this wonderful age—an event than which none is more important in its relation to the progress of liberal ideas—an event which illustrates the lesson long ago learned by Americans, that no political organization is wise enough or pure enough to control the sacred interests of religion, and that no ecclesiastical organization of the nineteenth century can wisely manage the political interests of a great nation. Thoroughly permeated with these sentiments, the best citizens of New York were well prepared to listen to their utterance, and to manifest their sturdy advocacy of the principles of civil and religious liberty, not only throughout Italy, but throughout the world.

As early as seven o'clock the sidewalks of Fourteenth street, brilliant with calcium lights, were filled by a continuous stream of people hurrying to the Academy of Music. The Academy itself was surrounded by an immense throng, which did not reach its maximum until long after eight o'clock. Inside, the scene was one of enthusiasm and rejoicing. Every seat was occupied, the aisles were packed, and the people jostled and pushed each other in the ante-room, so eager were they to gain admission, which finally had to be denied them. The character of the audience was select and refined; not a single rowdy was present, and the disaffected ones, if any such there were, reserved the expression of their disapproval until the separation of the meeting. Rarely does it happen that an immense gathering, like that of last evening, manifests such entire unanimity in its sentiments. Not a single hiss nor expression of disapprobation occurred to mar the serenity of the meeting.

The enthusiasm, which was seldom if at all boisterous, was nevertheless deep, and denoted the most intense sympathy with and interest in the great triumph which Americans had come to honor.

Digitized by Google

The remarks of Mr. Beecher were particularly appreciated, and his vigorous sarcasm was thoroughly relished by the vast audience. He handled the clergy without gloves, asserting that an ecclesiastical government is the worst in the world—[which was greeted with great applause]—the most oppressive and intolerable, although clergymen would be good enough citizens if you only let them alone and did not class them, and make them think they were better than other men. Dr. Bellows and William Cullen Bryant followed with similar statements, the audience expressing, by their continued and hearty applause, the voice of America—that every people have a right to determine their own government and their own laws. During the evening the crowd around the building assumed such proportions that an impromptu meeting was held, and speeches were made by Horace Greeley, Chancellor Crosby, Cyrus W. Field, Daniel D. Lord, and others.

ITALIAN UNITY.

The prophecies of the malignant and the fears of the faint-hearted were both nobly disproved by the meeting at the Academy of Music last night in celebration of the accomplishment of Italian Unity. An audience large in itself, and embracing a disproportionate share of that portion of our population distinguished for wealth, culture, and high repute; the attendance and the speeches of so many of our leading minds; the hearty and imposing unanimity which greeted every demonstration of sympathy for the Italians in the attainment of their full national life, afforded sufficient proof that even in this city, so long the prey and spoil of a party which is bitterly opposed to freedom everywhere, it is impossible to check or repress the utterances of liberal aspiration and progress. If the respectability of our city could assert its rights as boldly and effectively as it asserts its principles, we would soon be free again. The demonstration last night was worthy of our city, and worthy of the great and righteous cause whose triumph it commemorated.

The astounding events which left the way to Rome open to the Italian people have so engrossed the attention of the world, that the disappearance of the Papacy from the sovereignties of the earth, and the consequent completion of the plan of Italian unity, have been accepted as matters of course, rather than as political revolutions of the most radical and hopeful character. And what may have contributed greatly to that equanimity with which the nations have looked on at these momentous results, has been the fixed impression, existing for years in the minds of all thinking men, that the liberation of Rome was an event which might happen any day. The nature of things, the logic of history coincided with the passionate argument of D'Azeglio and Maz-

Digitized by Google

zini, the clear demonstration of the great-hearted Cavour, to convince us that we should probably see with our eyes the advent of the day of liberty for Rome. Yet it came in a way we had never dreamed. Italy seemed nearer it in the days of 1848—that year of miracles when everything seemed probable—but was crushed into a more shameful slavery in the year that followed, the year of disillusions. Again, when Garibaldi, in that fiery Avatar of his upon the Sicilies, drove out the Bourbon possession from Italy and gave a new crown to the Sardinian King, it was thought that the next step would be an easy one to Rome. But all those years the sword of France was brandished in the face of Italy, keeping her out of that unity she deemed her paradise. When at last the troops of the Empire left the Papal territory, the young men of Italy gathered under the lead of their ancient chief, and Rome would have fallen then, but for the treacherous return of De Failly and his "wonder-working Chassepots." After the fatal day of Mentana there was less hope than for many years before for the rescue of Rome. The power and the malice of Napoleon had painfully impressed even the patriots of Italy, who had come to regard him as a malignant destiny not to be questioned or resisted further.

But in the midst of this profound discouragement, while the Council was in session which had voted the Pope the honors of a living apotheosis,—while Garibaldi seemed dying, and the plebiscitum had made Napoleon infallible in France,—those who had crushed Italy were made the instruments of Heaven for her liberation. The Emperor hurled France into a war which abrogated himself and the September Convention; De Failly was finished by his own Chassepots, and Italy, with no one to hinder, walked quietly into the open gates of Rome. The Roman people joyfully declared themselves Italians, and the temporal power fell so quietly and calmly, the Pope was treated with such respectful reverence and kindness, that unless His Holiness read the newspapers, he could scarcely have told he had lost his empire and gained his independence.

In our rejoicings over this long-desired event, there is no one to exult over, no one to commiserate. The Roman Church and the Italian State are alike gainers by the change that frees a portion of the territory of Italy from a divided allegiance, and relieves the Pontiff of a civil government which seriously interfered with the spiritual duties of his charge, and required the humiliating aid of foreign bayonets to sustain it. Our contagious example of the separation of Church and State has gradually infected the world. France has been approaching it for many years. Spain just missed adopting it, and will find no permanent peace until she does. England, which has stood for so many years a symbol of immutability to the nations of the Continent, is now involved

Digitized by Google

in a revolution which can only end in the incorporation of this great principle of modern thought into her constitutional system.

We may hope that Italy, free at last from that cankering sore that kept her a prey to conspiracy and diplomacy, can now enter upon the career of development and reform she so pressingly needs, and that the Catholic Church, relieved from the sordid cares of temporal government, can devote itself more effectively than ever to the divine work of ministering to the spiritual wants of the millions that acknowledge its leadership and authority.

(New York Herald.)

Viva Italia!

The American celebration of the completion of the unity of Italy was held last evening at the Academy of Music, and it may be said, without fear of contradiction, that a larger or more enthusiastic gathering has never collected within those walls. A larger number could not be accommodated with even breathing-room. The meeting was announced to take place at eight o'clock, and so great was the rush that at a quarter past seven not a seat or even standing-room was available, and hundreds of people were sent away in disappointment. At half-past seven o'clock the scene outside was most exciting and almost indescribable. Gentlemen with ladies on their arms came rushing up to the principal entrance in Irving Place, where some sixteen hundred people were standing, and presenting their tickets to the first policeman they could see, desired immediate admission. But the building was already crammed to its utmost, and consequently further admission was impossible. A rush was next made to the side entrances, but these were closely guarded by policemen, to prevent any one going in who was not provided with a stage ticket. After waiting until eight o'clock the crowd, among whom were a number of clergymen, became extremely clamorous and crowded up to the side doors, threatening their guardians with rough treatment; but to avoid this unpleasantness the men retreated within the doors, and neither prayers nor entreaties could prevail upon them to admit any of the crowd, who stood knocking and growling without. After a short time the entire outside crowd gathered at the front entrance, and Horace Greeley and Chancellor Crosby addressed them on the same subject that was being discussed within doors. Inside the building the meeting was of the most enthusiastic character. Every corner was closely packed by the audience, who were apparently determined to make the utmost of the opportunity afforded them of expressing their sympathy for the cause of Italian unity.

THE ITALIAN UNITY MEETING.

The meeting at the Academy of Music last evening in favor of Italian

Digitized by Google

unity was one of the greatest outpourings of our citizens that New York has seen for many a day. Inside the immense building was packed so closely that no more could find even standing-room, and the overflow of these formed the nucleus of another immense assemblage outside. General Dix, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Rev. Henry W. Bellows, William Cullen Bryant, and others of equally high standing addressed the meeting inside, and Horace Greeley, Rev. Howard Crosby, and Rev. William Aikman spoke to the assembled multitudes outside.

The speeches and resolutions of this meeting are but the expression on Italian unity of the overwhelming, if not the all-embracing popular sentiment of the United States. We do not forget that in all the principal cities of the Union there have been meetings of the Catholic clergy and congregations of the Catholic Church in support of the rights and claims of the Pope to his temporalities, and in earnest denunciation of the seizure and appropriation thereof by the Italian government, as a sacrilegious robbery and usurpation; but these Catholic meetings have been rather manifestations of pious devotion to the Holy Father than expressions of judgment on the political question involved. We are called upon to consider the political and the religious question, the rights of the State and the rights of the Church, the liberties of the people and the liberty of the Pope, and we think they all may be and will be happily reconciled with the political unity of Italy.

Through all the centuries since the dissolution of the Roman empire Italy has been the prey of the incessant and inevitable rivalries, jealousies and discords of the petty kingdoms, principalities and independent cities into which that beautiful country has been divided; and the victim too, from these divisions and discords, of the powerful nations on every side. And in the long catalogue of internal wars and foreign invasions which have thus desolated Italy for a thousand years the Pope and his temporalities have played a very conspicuous part, and from time to time, too—vanquished on the field of arms, driven into exile, or held as a prisoner—the Pope has had his share of the disastrous consequences. Through all this long period, from the misty twilight of the Dark Ages to the noonday blaze of modern civilization, the petty political divisions and sub-divisions of Italy have been only demoralizing and ruinous to the Italian people—politically, morally, and religiously. So it has been with the petty divisions of the great German family; so it was with the petty divisions of ancient Greece, and of the still more ancient kingdom of Saul, David, and Solomon. So it was with the ancient petty divisions of Ireland and of Scotland, and so with the Saxon heptarchy of England, the incessant wars of which

Digitized by Google

among her seven kings are aptly described by John Milton as utterly useless to the historian, being as senseless and unmeaning as the battles of so many kites and crows in the air.

The unity of Italy is her resurrection from the dead. Though the idea has been his ruin, it was a happy thought of Louis Napoleon—that Napoleonic idea of "the unity of nationalities." He saw that in assisting the great Cavour to carry out this sublime idea in Italy, he would create and secure a powerful ally; but he failed to see that Bismarck and Germany would profit by the example so far as to dethrone him and devastate fair France by fire and sword. He expected to keep Germany divided as she was kept divided by Napoleon the First; but the idea of "national unity," from our example in our late civil war, had outgrown his calculations in Italy and in Germany when he entered upon this conflict with Prussia. With his declaration of the war he found that the South German States were a unit with the Northern Confederation; and in the withdrawal of his troops from Rome he found that Italy was marching to occupy the city, and that King Victor Emmanuel was utterly powerless to resist or delay the execution of the will of the Italian people.

We believe, too, that from this consummation of Italian unity—call it usurpation, spoliation, robbery, or what you will—the most beneficent results will follow to Italy, to Rome, and to the Pope and the Church. We believe that the Italian people, after all their oppressions of a thousand years and more, still possess the best attributes of the old Romans, and are capable of making Rome, under their new dispensation, greater in all things great than was the Rome of the Cæsars, and Italy, in all its reviving beauties, the wonder and admiration of the earth. We expect that the living generation of men will from all lands be witnesses to much of the development of this glorious resurrection of Italy and Rome. From the dust in which they have been sitting in sackcloth and ashes through all these long centuries of debasement, they will rise and shine in the glory of their unity and strength. Indeed, the moral and material progress of the Italian people, since the practical beginning of this great work of unity in 1859 (to say nothing of 1848), is exceedingly encouraging as to the future of Italy and Rome under this union of the Italian States and people.

Nor are our hopes less sanguine in regard to the resulting benefits to the Pope and the Church from this separation of Church and State. In no land upon the face of the globe is the Catholic Church so prosperous as in these United States, with their free speech, free press, and absolute freedom in religion. We expect that under the same beneficent influences—the liberation of the Pope from the manacles of his temporalities, from the cares of State and the dangers of the sword—will

Digitized by Google

mark a new epoch in the happiness of his administration of the divine offices of St. Peter, and in the prosperity of his Church in Rome, Italy, and all over Europe and all over the world.

[The Evening Post.]

By far the largest gathering of people, and that of most moral weight, ever assembled in the United States, upon any occasion of the kind, was that at the Academy of Music last evening. Although no political question was at stake, and only the enlightened zeal of a free people for the progress of liberal principles, and for the spread throughout the world of the blessings which self-government has secured to them, attracted our citizens thither, yet long before the hour fixed for opening the meeting every seat in the house was full, and every avenue of access to it thronged by multitudes unable to find admission. Several gentlemen from this journal, who were near the doors soon after seven o'clock, found it quite impossible to enter, while some of the speakers only succeeded in doing so after a long struggle, and by the assistance of the police. But there was no disturbance, no want of harmony, no feeling but cordial fellowship and enthusiastic sympathy with the great cause that brought the meeting together. The assembly was, in short, a fair representation of the public opinion of America.

THE MEETING LAST EVENING.

Many of our readers will find nothing in current literature more interesting to them than the proceedings of the meeting at the Academy of Music last evening, to a full report of which we give much of our space to-day. The record of the enthusiasm with which the people of New York send their congratulations to Italy, united under her constitutional government, and to Rome, freed from crushing oppression and from a humiliating isolation, and made again the capital of a great and free nation, is cheering to all lovers of liberty; and the speeches made at the meeting express with grace and vigor the best thoughts of some of our ablest men on a subject which enlists and stimulates all their powers.

It will be observed that there was nothing in the official acts of the meeting, or even in the language of the speakers, though some of this was very plain and strong, which could justly offend the religious feelings of any one. The American people are devoted to the first principles upon which their institutions are founded—the principles of civil and religious liberty. They will not refuse this liberty, in any of its aspects, to any man; but all men, believers in whatever creeds and

Digitized by Google

worshippers by whatever form, may here hold and proclaim their belief and practise their worship, unchecked and undisturbed. But we claim for ourselves and for all men what we would here secure to all; and when any man, or creed, or church, or government, or nation becomes the enemy of free thought, free speech, or free religion, public opinion in the United States will maintain its principles against them.

It was the opposition with which this meeting was threatened, the coldness and disfavor with which the project of it was met by many public men, that, more than anything else, awakened the popular enthusiasm which has made it the most effective expression of public sentiment ever heard upon a kindred subject. This enthusiasm has rarely been equalled, indeed, even on far more exciting occasions. We know of instances in which gentlemen of character came hundreds of miles solely to attend the meeting, and every city within many hours of New York was largely represented, often by its most influential citizens. It was the common remark of observers, that they had never seen so great a meeting which was made up so largely of men well and widely known for their intellect and their virtues.

[The Evening Mail.]

A TREMENDOUS DEMONSTRATION.

The great meeting which was held last night at the Academy of Music, to give expression to American sympathy with united Italy, is described at length elsewhere. We believe that few of our readers will complain that we have given so much space to the record of a meeting of such importance. It is not once in ten years that so much strong and eloquent talk is heard from one platform in the same evening as was last night, eagerly listened to by the most intelligent audience that can be summoned together in this country. We are obliged to confine ourselves to full extracts from these speeches, which deserve to be called great, because they were made by men of great ability, on a theme to which they had given earnest thought, and in behalf of a cause which stirred up the depths of their natures and inspired them to unwonted fervor.

We are proud, as Americans, that such a body of noble utterances in behalf of Italian Unity and freedom is to go to the world through the press as an expression of the best, freest, and most enlightened American sentiment. They will arouse, enkindle, and give expression to the earnest sentiment that pervades the better classes of our people everywhere—who will rejoice to see their convictions placed before the world with such force of logic, with such historical arguments and

Digitized by Google

such noble bursts of genuine eloquence as were heard last night, and will be read by tens of millions on both sides of the water. The Atlantic cable will flash across the ocean the proceedings of this monster meeting, and will give some hint of its importance, of its representative significance, of the men who took part in it, and of the spirit of their appeals. Intelligent foreigners will see at once that this demonstration was something more than a mere mass meeting. They will recognize that it merely gave eloquent voice to the unspoken sentiment of that part of America which is most truly American, and the friends of free institutions everywhere will take new courage from the strong and fresh impulse thus imparted. No intelligent European can be made to believe that when such men as Mr. Bryant, General Dix, Mr. Greeley, Mr. Godwin, and Mr. Beecher unite to express American sentiment, they will or can represent anything less than the convictions and feelings of the better classes of our people everywhere.

Thus understood, the voice of this meeting will be heard abroad with an effect which we can little appreciate here. It is this voice for which the Italians have been anxiously waiting, since they consummated their independence and union. It was to break the force of this anticipated expression that various meetings have been held all over the country of an opposite character. The Italians will not be disappointed in their hope of a strong word of good cheer from this side of the Atlantic. They will see that the foremost of our statesmen, literary men, public officials, and other representative Americans are heartily on their side. And the governments outside of Italy will see that there can be no mistake as to what is the tendency of that American sentiment, which is sure to prevail here whenever it is roused. They will take warning not to interfere with the practical realization of the motto under which Victor Emmanuel has won his present proud position—"Italy for the Italians."

Sensible Roman Catholics, especially those who really believe in American institutions, will not fail to note in the speeches of last evening the fact that all the speakers disclaimed an attitude of hostility to the Roman Catholic Church, as such. They are as much interested as Protestants are in the maintenance of a strict separation between Church and State. Their experience here ought to teach them that the freedom of their Church from State affairs has been one great cause of its prosperity, and that the Pope ought to be congratulated in his enforced liberation from a union of two utterly incompatible species of powers.

Digitized by Google

[The Commercial Advertiser.]

THE CONGRATULATION TO ITALY.

The voice of the American people in congratulation of United Italy rang out clear and strong last night. Rarely has so grand an expression of the popular feeling been uttered as that which characterized the proceedings in the Academy of Music; for it was the generous outburst of an enthusiastic interest and of a cordial sympathy. The best men and women in the community united in the recognition of an event which, in the words of the "Address to the people of Italy," infuses into the Italian people a fresh life of knowledge, of liberty, and of faith. The nationality of Italy secured, her resources must develop, her industries be stimulated, and her strength as a nation grow. In the course of a searching and eloquent speech, Mr. Parke Godwin drew a clever picture of the causes which have produced Italian discord, likening the experience of Italy to that of the United States. In the latter, the bare assertion of two incompatible sovereignties led to an awful and bloody war; in the former, the actual existence of a sovereign State in the bosom of another sovereign State was found to be abnormal and mischievous to the last degree, producing endless disorders, and finally succumbing to the inexorable logic of events. This was the keynote of the Italian struggle. Mr. Godwin was followed by Mr. Beecher, Dr. Bellows, Judge Emott, Mr. Bryant, and Mr. Greeley, and all the speeches were apt and forcible.

[Harper's Weekly.]

ITALY AND AMERICA.

The great meeting in New York to congratulate Italy upon her union and independence was one of the most imposing and significant meetings ever held in this city. It was the first real voice of America upon the subject; and what it said, and said so well, would undoubtedly be approved by seven-eighths of the people of the United States. Hitherto Italy and Europe have heard from this country only the voice of the members of the Roman Church, which, as one of its most respectable clergymen in the country says, permits here no difference of opinion upon the subject. But now they hear how Americans of all denominations, who believe in political self-government and religious liberty at home, rejoice when they see another country founding its future and its happiness upon the same immortal principles.

Such Americans—and so numerous are they that they may be truly called America—perceive in the events that have recently occurred in Italy a revolution, peacefully accomplished, in the interest of liberty and

Digitized by Google

intelligent progress. They see a degrading despotism ended, and the sanguinary and horrible convulsions to which such a despotism always leads happily and wisely avoided. They see in the political emancipation of Rome from ecclesiastical control by the unanimous and hearty consent of the Romans themselves, who are also members of the Roman Church, the dawn of that better day which shall show the world a free, regenerated, and progressive Italy. We trust that the New York meeting will be but the first of a series of similar meetings all over the country, that the hearts of the brave Italians who have achieved so spotless and glorious a victory may be cheered and strengthened by the knowledge that the great heart of America beats in sympathy with theirs.

The duty of American Roman Catholics would seem to be to show to this country that their Church does not ask nor need to exercise the absolute political control of any body. They should be anxious, if they would conciliate American sympathy, to show that they gladly acquiesce in the rescue of their Church from the political responsibility of the notorious wretchedness of Central Italy. They should say what Father Hyacinthe recently said in London of the situation in Rome. And Father Hyacinthe, when he was in this country, declared, that if to be born a Roman Catholic, to believe the creed, to honor the traditions, and to hope for the triumph of his Church made him a Roman Catholic, there was no better under the sun; so that his words are to be regarded as those of one of the most devoted members of his communion. "The temporal power of the Pope," says the good father, "useful in its own age and for particular stages of European society, has long outlived its time. Thrice have I visited Rome. Thrice have I seen that power close at hand. Thrice have I labored to respect it. But I saw clearly that it rested only on the bayonets of France, and that when they were withdrawn it would crumble to pieces. It has crumbled; and I thank God for an event that will minister to the Unity of Italy, to the regeneration of the Latin races, and, above all, to the reform of a Church always dear to me—the Catholic Church of Rome."

[The Christian Union.]

AMERICAN CITIZENS AND ITALIAN UNITY.

It was quite time that something should be done to ascertain for ourselves, and to declare to the world, what is the real sentiment of the American people on the grand central doctrine of our political creed—the right of the governed to choose, alter, or abolish their government—and its application to the great Roman-Italian movement of the present

Digitized by Google

day. It has been, for several weeks, the boast of a certain party in the Roman Catholic Church and their political adherents, that the voice of this country is unmistakably in favor of the temporal power of the Pope. Meetings after meetings, ecclesiastical and other, have assembled to protest against what has been called the "sacrilegious outrage" perpetrated by the Italians, including the almost unanimous citizens of Rome, in taking possession of the Papal City as the capital of Italy. The pulpits which, a few years ago, fulmined holy abhorrence of the desecrating element of politics seeking to mingle in the sacred services of the sanctuary,—when that politics aimed but to secure our own liberties,—have resounded with impassioned appeals for our interference to suppress the liberties of another people. At one of these meetings it was declared that "the independence of the Sovereign Pontiff, as Head of the Church, is a right dear to American citizens." Another assured the "Holy Father" that "at his call millions of Americans would rush to his standard." It was often assumed that disgust and abhorrence of the Italian policy was well-nigh universal, and that the *protestants* included even a large portion of the Protestant world. Until finally a Western Catholic journal, deceived by these exuberant manifestations of one side and the conspicuous silence of the other, was emboldened to declare: "If the civilized world is to respect the will of the people, even leaving aside the question of justice, Rome must be given back to the Pope."

On such hints as these, that immensely predominant portion of our people who really believe the Declaration of Independence, and propose to abide by it a considerable while longer, decided to speak. The meeting gathered last Thursday evening at the Academy of Music, to sympathize with the people of Italy and Rome in their efforts toward Italian Unity, was one of those demonstrations which confound cavil and define the impulses of the popular heart beyond question. The truth is, the American people are so averse to religious proscription, and so resolved not to be dragooned by sectaries into a crusade against unpopular creeds, that they are more than willing to accord every freedom to any minority sought to be made odious, and often sit silent by while the oppressed make protest unnecessarily clamorous, and even sometimes join with superfluous gallantry in their defence. The Roman Catholic Church in this country is still enjoying simultaneously the somewhat inconsistent advantages of being, to the lovers of fair play, "the under dog in the fight," and, to observing politicians, a power too formidable to be lightly offended. But every now and then the despotism inherent in that system forgets its characteristic caution, and trenches upon some household principle in which the great American heart beats and has its being—and then, look out for thunder!

We have no room to descant upon the noble and truly catholic fea

Digitized by Google

tures of this meeting. It was presided over by General Dix, and the speakers were Parke Godwin, Henry Ward Beecher, Judge Emott, Dr. Bellows, and Wm. Cullen Bryant. Outside of the building, too, the overflowing assembly was addressed by Horace Greeley, Chancellor Crosby, Cyrus W. Field, Daniel D. Lord, and others. And among all these addresses, so far as we are informed, there was no sentence, nor part of a sentence, which could be distorted into an expression of sectarian prejudice, or which transcended the acknowledged right of every citizen to utter his opinion of civil affairs.

The venerable Pontiff received from every side "that sympathy which his excellent private character, joined to his misfortunes, would naturally beget." Every right of Catholics, as citizens, was earnestly affirmed and vindicated, and nothing said, at least on the main question, which any Catholic but an ultramontane advocate of arbitrary power might not have heartily adopted. That many of the liberal Catholics *will* adopt and rejoice in the language of this meeting we thoroughly believe. All Europe will at least learn from it that the people of this Republic have not as yet forgotten their birthright, nor laid the great Charter of their freedom at the feet of any of the decaying despotisms of the Old World.

[The Independent.]

ITALIAN LIBERTY AND UNITY.

That the priests and bishops of the Catholic Church in this country —the most of whom are foreign importations—should seriously attempt to arouse the sympathies of the American people in behalf of the dethroned and fallen Pope, and especially that they should employ such arguments as contradict the very first principles of our political and civil institutions, is a most astounding evidence alike of their assumption, bigotry, and stupidity. Whatever timid, time-serving, and selfish politicians may think it prudent to do or omit, lest perchance they give umbrage to Catholics, the great body of the people look upon the overthrow of Pius IX. as the temporal sovereign of the States of the Church, and the establishment of a constitutional government under an elective parliament, with Victor Emmanuel at its head, as among the important events that will make the past year memorable in the annals of the world. Italians, especially the former subjects and vassals of His Holiness, though for the most part Catholics, and all the liberal Catholics of Europe, have already hailed these events with shouts of joy.

This effort to sustain the Pope in his pretended rights and claims to

Digitized by Google

the temporal power received a deserved rebuke at the great meeting held last week in New York. That meeting represented the public sentiment of America; and, as we doubt not, it will be succeeded by others in different parts of the land, presenting the same views and expressing the same feelings. Archbishop Spalding, of Baltimore, Dr. Manning, and all the other Ultramontanists of the Papacy, will find themselves much mistaken if they suppose that the public opinion of this country can be either wheedled or frightened from a full and earnest utterance of American sentiments. Their denunciations of Victor Emmanuel as a sacrilegious spoiler, and of the Italians as recreant to the faith of the Mother Church, are alike powerless and contemptible. It is difficult to characterize them as they deserve. They are out of date and out of place. As logic, they are simply impudent when addressed to American ears.

There has been no time during the present century in which Italians belonging to the States of the Church would not have summarily dispensed with the Pope as a temporal sovereign, but for the influence and intervention of foreign powers. After the downfall of the First Napoleon, the Holy Alliance took charge of the Roman Pontiff, and for a series of years kept him on his throne. In 1830 this task passed specially into the hands of Austria, and there remained till the revolution of 1848 transferred it to France. This revolution resulted in the expulsion and flight of the Pope, and the establishment of the Roman Republic. Louis Napoleon, then President of the French Republic, for purely political reasons, having reference to plans he was then maturing to subvert the liberties of France, sent an army to Rome, crushed the infant republic, restored the Pope, and has maintained his power by French bayonets up to the period of his own prostration by Prussia, in defiance of the wishes and against the earnest protest of the Roman people. These are well-known facts of history.

The very first opportunity the Romans have had to throw off this pontifical yoke, assert their own liberties, and unite themselves with the Italian nation, they have embraced with a greediness which, while it shows the oppressions under which they were groaning, ought to fill the world with admiration. Of the 40,881 votes that were cast in the city of Rome on the question of uniting the States of the Church with the Kingdom of Italy, only forty-six were in the negative; and a like unanimity marked the vote in the several provinces of the Pope's dominions. No more striking expression was ever given to the public will; and Americans would disgrace their own antecedents, and be untrue to themselves, if they did not send hearty words of cheer to the Roman people, and congratulate united Italy, with her twenty-six millions, that the land of poetry and of song has now passed the long and

Digitized by Google

dark night of petty and contending sovereignties, and emerged into the broad day of a comprehensive and undivided nationality, with the motto of "A free Church in a free State" written on its banner. The lovers of liberty throughout the world, and all the friends of true religion, whether Catholic or Protestant, alike rejoice that the politico-spiritual despotism of the Papacy, which has been the curse of both Church and State, seems to have received its final and finishing blow. While humanity weeps in sadness over the terrible desolations of the great Franco-Prussian war, it accepts this result with sincere gratitude to God, and devoutly prays that no schemes of cabinets or kings may ever be permitted to reverse or change it.

Such is the strong feeling that prevails generally throughout the nation, and of which the New York meeting is a fitting expression. The principles of free government are just as good for Romans as they are for Americans; and that man is a traitor to these principles, be he archbishop or layman, who denounces their application to any country on the broad face of the earth. The people have as much right to dispense with a pope as with a king, since neither has any just authority except by their consent. The pretence that the two hundred millions of Catholics outside of the former States of the Church have the right to force a pope upon a people against their consent is the argument of a bigot and a tyrant. It will not pass current in these United States, even though it falls from an archbishop's lips. We have no violence of antipathy to pour out against Catholics; yet we advise them to study the principles of the political system under which they are here living, and to concede to all others what they so richly enjoy for themselves. It will be in them a great mistake to repudiate the most elementary maxims of republican governments on account of their attachment to the Roman Pontiff as their spiritual head. A few more such utterances as those of Archbishop Spalding and Dr. Manning will place Catholicism at an enormous discount on this side of the Atlantic, and justly subject it to the charge of being anti-republican to the very core.

The position in which the Pope is placed under the Italian Government is not one that interferes with the freest exercise of his spiritual functions. He is not outlawed in his pontificate, or banished from Rome; but simply relieved by the voice of the people from the cares of State, that His Holiness and his cardinals may give their undivided attention to the cure of souls. He can now confine himself to the legitimate use of spiritual weapons, as Paul did ages ago, leaving those that are carnal to other hands. Instead of being invested with civil powers, and made independent of all human authority, he now becomes, like the Catholic priesthood in the other countries of Europe, simply a subject of law, while retaining all his relations and rights as the head of the

Digitized by Google

Church and the Vicar of Christ, in the direct line of succession from St. Peter, according to the theological programme of Papal doctrinaires and the unreasoning faith of hoodwinked millions. Providence, slow in action but sure in final results, has at length assigned to him the position which St. Peter never left; and it had been well for the world if all the popes of history had been content in this respect to imitate the example of their model bishop. He may call as many Œcumenical Councils as he pleases, and these councils may vote him to be infallible every day in the year; he may issue his bulls, publish his decrees, pronounce his harmless anathemas, even to the "*Excommunicatio Major*," and by moral means propagate Catholicism to the ends of the earth; yet there is one thing which he can no longer do, and which Christ and his apostles never attempted to do—he cannot enact laws and enforce them by the power of the sword. As a temporal sovereign, the Pope is dead; and the civil despotism of his pontificate has come to an end,—as we trust, never to be renewed. This is the whole matter in the compass of a nutshell.

Free, united, consolidated Italy, having one government and but one for all the people, at last delivered from the domination of priestly hierarchy, and exercising the religious and civil rights which belong to a noble people, now salutes mankind with free speech, a free press, a free church, and a free Bible. This salutation is the echo of modern civilization in its onward march to victory throughout the world. Republicanism and Christianity in this free America, with no unfriendly feelings to Pius IX. as a man, and no bigoted or persecuting hostility to Catholicism as a faith, but with a generous good-will to all nations, return the salutation by exclaiming: "Italy is free! Italy is one! and Rome, the ancient mistress of the world, is her capital once more, not by the support of foreign garrisons, but by the free choice of the Italian people." May the auspices of this happy hour prove to be the faithful prophecy of a lasting and progressive career of national greatness, in which modern and Christianized Italy shall outshine all the glories of her earlier days! This is the hope and this the prayer of every friend of religious and civil liberty.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

REPLY OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT.

The following telegraphic despatch was received in answer to the telegram of the President of the meeting:—

To Chev. FERDINANDO DE LUCA,
Consul-General of Italy, New York:

By the Command of His Majesty King VICTOR EMMANUEL, you are directed to tender to General JOHN A. DIX, president of the meeting for the celebration of Italian Unity, his sincere thanks for the sentiments and congratulations expressed in his telegram.

VISCONTI VENOSTA,
Minister of Foreign Affairs.

LETTER OF THE ITALIAN CONSUL.

CONSULATE GENERAL OF ITALY IN THE U. S.,
NEW YORK, Jan. 16th, 1871.

TO THE HON. JOHN A. DIX, President of the Meeting for the Celebration of the Unity of Italy.

SIR: I have the honor to forward to you the translation of a telegram which I have received from my Government.

It is with great gratification that I hasten to comply with the order therein transmitted, and beg to assure you and all those who took part in the meeting held in New York for the celebration of the Unity of Italy, that His Majesty Victor Emmanuel, my Sovereign, has warmly appreciated the sentiments of your message, and regards it as a friendly expression of sympathy to himself, as well as to his government and people.

I cannot but avail myself of this occasion to say, that the grand and spontaneous demonstration in behalf of Italy, which took place on the 12th instant, will not fail to evoke a profound sentiment of gratitude and pride among all Italians. No greeting could be more welcomed by Italy as this cheering voice of America, whose glorious steps she has so closely followed in her struggle for unity and independence. Even in the separation of Church and State, the natural result of the emancipation of Rome, she has no better example than that of America. Both enjoying the blessing of free institutions, although under different

Digitized by Google

forms, may the two nations henceforth march hand in hand in the great pathway of liberty and civilization.

With the assurance of my high consideration and regard, I have the honor to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

FERDINANDO DE LUCA.

LETTER OF THE ITALIAN MINISTER.

The following letter of Count Corti, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the King of Italy in Washington, was afterwards received by the President of the meeting:—

LEGATION OF H. M. THE KING OF ITALY,
WASHINGTON, February 11, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: On the occasion of the meeting held in New York on the 12th of January to celebrate the unity of Italy, I felt it incumbent upon me to inform the Government of H. M. the King of Italy of that splendid manifestation of American sympathy for the Italian cause. I have now the honor of fulfilling its commands, by expressing to you its hearty appreciation of the distinguished part you took as the presiding officer of the meeting, and also in begging you to convey its sincere sentiments of gratitude to the other eminent citizens who co-operated with you in that demonstration.

The profound emotions with which I read the eloquent words of congratulation pronounced in that imposing and representative assembly on an occasion so flattering to my country, only anticipated the joyful acknowledgments of the whole Italian people at this proof of the deep interest felt in them by free and powerful America.

If ancient Rome implanted the seeds of civilization in the most remote portions of the old world, the United States have certainly followed her example in regard to the new. In modern times America, like Italy, has had to pass through severe struggles to establish national unity, and history will record these analogies of deeds and aspirations between the two peoples.

My country is now going through the glorious work of reconstructing herself on the basis of civil and religious liberty. In introducing there the principles of popular education, of decentralization in administrative matters, of complete separation between Church and State, she will not fail to avail herself of the splendid examples set forth by the United States. Italy, under the auspices of the magnanimous dynasty who with stout heart and valiant sword has so much contributed to the emancipation of the country, has taken her place in the foremost ranks of modern civilization. Though always ready to draw the sword in the defence of her own unity and independence, she will hence-

Digitized by Google

forth constitute one of the principal elements of peace in the concert of nations. America has understood this, and Italy responds with enthusiasm to the cordial salute sent to her across the ocean.

In presenting the thanks of my government to you, and to the citizens of New York who so heartily responded to the call, be assured of the lively satisfaction I take in the performance of so grateful a duty.

Accept, my dear sir, the expressions of my most distinguished consideration.

L. CORTI.

HON. JOHN A. DIX, New York.

REPLY OF GEN. DIX TO THE ITALIAN MINISTER.

NEW YORK, February 15th, 1871.

MY DEAR SIR: I have had the honor to receive your favor of the 11th inst., expressing in behalf of the government of His Majesty the King of Italy, its hearty appreciation of the manifestation of American sympathy for the Italian cause, at the meeting of citizens in this city on the 12th of January last.

It will be a source of sincere gratification to all who participated in the proceedings of that meeting, to know that their earnest desire to see the kingdom of Italy assume a distinguished rank among the nations of the earth has been responded to by its government and people in a manner so cordial, and so complimentary to the people of the United States. We should have been untrue to the principles of our own political system, and it would have been an ungrateful return for all the treasures we have drawn from the rich mines of Roman and Italian literature and art, if we had been indifferent to the renovation of Italy as a united nation, and to the effort she is making to place herself in the foreground as a champion of civil and religious liberty in the Eastern Hemisphere.

I am sure I speak the sentiments of every true-hearted American when I say that our sympathy will accompany her in her new career, with a fervency which will be increased by every successful step in her progress.

I am, dear sir,
with distinguished consideration,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN A. DIX.

His Excellency,
L. CORTI,
Minister of Italy to the United States,
Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

ADDRESS FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

[The New York celebration of the unity of Italy called forth demonstrations of the same character in other parts of the United States; among them the following address from the State of Massachusetts, signed by Governor Claflin, the President of the State Senate, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, the Secretary of State, the Collector, and the Mayor of Boston, most of the leading merchants and members of the clergy, together with many literary men of note: President Elliot of Harvard University, R. W. Emerson, J. G. Whittier, Henry W. Longfellow, O. W. Holmes, J. R. Lowell, Edwin P. Whipple, J. T. Fields, J. M. Fiske, F. W. Loring, and many others. The address is engrossed on parchment, and beautifully illuminated.]

"*To His Majesty Victor Emmanuel II., King of Italy:*

"The undersigned, citizens of Massachusetts, desire to congratulate you, and, through you, your people, upon the unity of Italy, and the establishment of Rome as its capital. Our own history has taught us the value of union. The independence of our country was achieved by union, and we know that by union alone can it be maintained. We rejoice that the independence of your country is assured by the same grand policy, and that this policy is strengthened by the acquisition of the Eternal City as the seat of government. This peaceful conquest gratifies the pride of your people and touches the imagination of the world. It has cheered the hearts of all who love liberty to watch the steps by which your kingdom has advanced in power, in honor, and in freedom. We love to feel that the example of the heroes and martyrs in the new world has done something for the good cause in the old world. The triumphs of the past will stimulate you to new achievements. We assure you of our heartfelt sympathy in all your efforts for the good of Italy. We believe that you agree with us, that the truest wisdom of all rulers is found in justice and beneficence to all men; and that the greatest earthly gift to the people is that universal education which is the strength of our country and must be the hope of yours. We wish for you a long and glorious reign; for your people, progress and prosperity; for United Italy, independence, stability, and honor, while the world stands."

Digitized by Google

A HYMN

FOR THE CELEBRATION OF ITALIAN UNITY.

By Julia Ward Howe.

[The following Hymn, by Julia Ward Howe, was read at the Meeting held in Boston, at the Music Hall, February 23, 1871, for the Celebration of Italian Unity.]

Let them sound a victor strophe from the mountains to the sea!
Sweep away the old defences! let the tide of life run free
As the thought of God commissioned, that outleaps captivity.
Let Italy be one!

Chorus: Glory, hallelujah!

There's a mother, sad and lonely, who for ages gave no sound,
Save in moaning for her children, from her bosom sold and bound:
They have gathered now about her; with their beauty she is crowned,
And Italy is one!

Not of war this boon was given; not achieved in wrath and blood;
Not the soldier's gauntlet flings it; nor the battle's fiery flood:
In the garden of Christ's passion did it slowly bloom and bud,
The love that makes men one.

Sound the trump of resurrection! let the noble dead arise!
Let the hour long wept and wished for make God present to their eyes!
Let one joy illume the heavens and the earthly paradise,
Since Italy is one!

Mother, mourning long thy dear ones, let the Present's rapturous strain
Lift its prayer for all who suffer, pour its balm on every pain;
Till the motherhood immortal hold God's children in its reign,
And all mankind are one!

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google